



Debates, Cultural and artistic events, Friendship

SEPTEMBER 27TH – 29TH, 2019 / TRIESTE (ITALY)

University of Trieste

Department of Legal, Language, Interpreting and Translation Studies

via Fabio Filzi 14

CON IL PATROCINIO /
WITH THE PATRONAGE OF:

UNIVERSITÀ
DEGLI STUDI DI TRIESTE

CON IL SOSTEGNO FINANZIARIO DI /
WITH THE FINANCIAL SUPPORT OF:



REGIONE AUTONOMA
FRIULI VENEZIA GIULIA



Civil Bank
VIALE DELLA BANCA

IN PARTNERSHIP CON / WITH:

Apice – Agenzia di Promozione Integrata per i Cittadini in Europa; Associazione Culturale Bravò; Associazione Progetto7Lune; Babelia progetto culturale; Centro Internazionale di Studi e Documentazione per la Cultura Giovanile; Associazione italiana Giovani per l'UNESCO; Comune di Duino; Federalberghi; Fondazione Ellenica di Cultura; Forum Nazionale dei Giovani; Forum Regionale dei Giovani Campania; Inštitut Nove Revije, zavod za humanistiko (Lubiana).

E CON LA COLLABORAZIONE DI / AND IN COLLABORATION WITH:

Associazione Incontriamo ONLUS

info: www.castellodiduinopoesia.org/forum - mail: dirittodidialogo@gmail.com

SCIENTIFIC DIRECTOR: **Prof. Gabriella Valera**

SCIENTIFIC BOARD: **Dr. Dario Castellaneta, Dr. Fabio Corigliano,
Prof Ana Cecilia Prenz, Prof. Lorenza Rega**

INTRODUCTION

Recent protests promoted by young and very young people (Fridays for future) have passionately emphasized the need not to waste any more time in dealing with environment-related issues.

The Forum aims to raise the “There’s no time left” alert, enlarging its vision to include also the other emergencies (ethical and economic ones) the planet is facing and that are taking center stage both in terms of analysis and practices.

There’s no time left: we must intervene to prevent an environmental catastrophe.

There’s no time left: we must intervene to prevent the rights’ denial and the disregard for human dignity from prevailing over the positive actions and the infinite human potentialities, which would result in an ethical catastrophe.

There’s no time left: we must build a strategic vision to shape peaceful relations among peoples, countries, religions and cultures, to prevent the geopolitical catastrophe from gathering its clouds on the lives of individuals and communities.

The Forum is by its nature a place for open discussion, where not only different positions on similar issues are compared, but also different problems are addressed through a multidisciplinary approach comparing several branches of knowledge and cultural as well as scientific paradigms.

The Forum draws the attention on the idea that among the emergencies mentioned in its title there’s actually a very strong interconnection, whose roots lie on the one hand in complexity, meant as a defining character of nowadays reality and its fields of knowledge, on the other in the dispersion of the skills we should face said complexity with, drawing strength from a renewed vision of man and his relationships.

Therefore, despite the scope of the themes involved, they prompt the presentation of papers that may well be specific, born out of the context of practices or researches developed by the participants in their own fields of expertise and subject to acquire a particular meaning in a perspective of comparison and problematic research.

Suggested thematic areas:

The thematic areas suggested here don’t exclude the possibility to deal with different themes, approached either on a theoretical level or in terms of data communication, case studies, open problems, possible solutions, historic-cultural profiles of the given issues...

1) Spaces / Environment / Rights

Between the definition of “space” and that of “environment” there’s a subtle connection, insomuch that “right to

space” and “right to environment” may become interchangeable terms.

Having a “right to space” means being able to live in a relational condition that’s healthy and fit to develop the human skills, thus in an “environment” that tackles and solves the issues technically known as “environmental issues”, on various levels and on different scopes: pollution, climate, safety in households, study places, workplaces and territory, water and energy-related issues.

Elements that are generally seen as separated from one another, as they require specialized answers, are actually part of a relations’ system that commits us to think about the right to spaces and the right to environment in an integrated way from the perspective of human rights.

As a consequence, topics like “acceptance”, “public spaces management”, “free circulation”, “organization of work and workplaces” have a direct relation with a broad environmental “vision” and require – when dealt with – a strategic view and fundamental choices.

2) Right to time and to its rhythm

The word “rhythm” has an etymology that probably brings it back to the Greek verb *rheo* (to flow): so it points at an orderly succession through time of a certain phenomenon or its phases’, thus at time in its several interpretations, as life’ and nature’s essential condition, as the changing of seasons, as a project of generations...

What does “right to time” and to its rhythms mean today and what will it mean tomorrow? What choices will it imply, in terms of organization of work, production and trade, in terms of lives and relationships, in terms of one’s self-consciousness of being on a planet that has physical and moral laws?

3) Right to information and to science / geopolitics

Science, Information, Vision are tools that on all levels and on different scopes (from micro space / time to the so-called global one) develop strategies and solutions, engage consciences and found on dialogue perspectives and solutions. International organisms and simple local realities may fulfill the same function of promoting a multidisciplinary confrontation among science, information, vision.

Which are the key-organisms for a geopolitics that could cross the several levels and the different scopes according to a complex and ethically engaging inspiration? Which are the foundations of thinking and doing?

4) Historical-cultural profiles, past and present imaginations in arts, literature, photography, cinema; ties between environment and history. Environment’ and space / cities’ anthropology.

PROGRAMME

Friday, September 27

*University of Trieste – Department of Legal, Language, Interpreting and Translation Studies – via Fabio Filzi 14*8,00-9,15, foyer
Participant's registration9,15-12,45
Introduction to the Forum's works and 1st Session9,15-10,30, Auditorium
10,45-12,45, Hall A 1
Parallel Panel 1
Nel gioco delle generazioni / In the game of generations

Chair Enrico Elefante

ANDREA BAIS (Italy)**Youth commitment: from a social challenge to a moral capsule of (our) time / Impegno giovanile: da sfida sociale a capsula morale del (proprio) tempo****DANIEL BAISSERO (Italy)****“NEET” deserve trust / I “NEET” si meritano la fiducia****NURUL HASNAT OVE (Bangladesh)***President of the Leadership Development Association***Youth's involvement in achieving the SDGs**10,45-12,45, Hall D 1
Parallel Panel 2
Space management and environmental issue / Gestione dello spazio e questione ambientale

Chair Naid Makhmudov

DUY DUC HOAI NGUYEN (Vietnam - Germany)*MSc Student in Business Administration – Tor Vergata University, Rome (Italy)***Individual action related to environmental sustainability in term of consumption, waste management and social campaign****ANAND MISTRY (India)***Teaching Associate – Faculty of Technology, CEPT University, Ahmedabad***DHIRAJKUMAR NANAKBHAI SANTDASANI (India)***Research Associate – Centre for Policy Research, India: Development of environmental policies***Developing a policy framework for enabling harmony within human rights: space and environment***Historical and cultural profile*

SARA SEGANTIN (Italy)

MA student in Foreign Literatures for Cultural Tourism – University of Trieste / activist of the student international movement FridaysForFuture

John Muir and the Anthropocene: new routes towards the horizon

10,45-12,45, Hall E1

Parallel Panel 3

Man time, machine time / Tempo dell'uomo, tempo delle machine

Chair Louiza Nigro

IULIJA KOZHUKHOVSKAIA (Russian Federation)

PhD, Senior lecturer – Institute of Humanities and Pedagogics, Moscow

Environment and genesis of symbolic perception of time in mythopoetic epoch

VIKTOR MILOSHEVSKI (North Macedonia/Bulgaria – Spain)

PhD candidate in the field of Human Cognition and Evolution – University of Balearic Islands

The matrix of time challenged by the development of artificial intelligence

GIORGI ROSTIASHVILI (Georgia)

PhD student (American Studies) – Ivane Javakhishvili Tbilisi State University

Rhythm in terms of modern time and ancient music

JUANA ELAM ARI THIMNU (Nigeria - Italy)

Office and Budget Assistant – Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Rome

The world as we know it

13,00

Lunch

14,30-19,00

2nd Session

14,30-16,30, Hall A 1

Parallel Panel 4

Space and rights / Spazio e diritti

Chair Gabriella Valera

IVA KAZANKHIU (Albania)

Translator / teacher / lawyer

Analyze from a juridical and international point of view the structure, functions and activities of the European Grandfather Concert, focusing on its definition as a conference, alliance, coalition or international organization, international legal analysis

NAID MAKHMUDOV (Azerbaijan - Hungary)

Researcher – IASK, Keszeg

Information warfare. Cyberspace as a battlefield

SIMON ANDOV (North Macedonia - Italy)

Young Professional – Central European Initiative

FARIS MAHMUTOVIC (Bosnia and Hercegovina - Italy)

Young Professional – Central European Initiative

There's no time left – climate crises are knocking on our future's door

14,30-16,30, Hall D 1

Parallel Panel 5

Space and rights /Spazio e Diritti

Chair Enrico Elefante

DESH DEEPAK DWIVEDI (India - Hong Kong)

Master student in Public Policy – Hong Kong University of Science and Technology / Asian Future Leaders Scholar

Right of space to sex workers - Dignity of work for women or a step towards coerced flesh trade?

KRITIKA (India)

Humanities and Social Science undergraduate student – Cluster Innovation Centre, University of Delhi

PURVI GOYAL (India)

Student – Cluster Innovation centre, University of Delhi

SAMRIDHI MALHOTRA (India)

Student – Cluster Innovation centre, University of Delhi

Assessing gender-based violence in higher educational institute of the University of Delhi

JULIA BORDAHOVA (Latvia)

Master's degree graduate – Latvian Academy of Culture, Riga / Master's student – University of Copenhagen

Can humanities save the climate disaster? Re-examining human-environmental relations

14,30-16,30 , Hall E 1

Parallel Panel 6

Space management and environmental issue / Gestione dello spazio e questione ambientale

Chair Valentina Cralli

ABDALLAH-AMIN BOUARICHA (Algeria)

PhD student – University of Tlemcen

LOUIZA NIGRO (Algeria – Hungary)

MA student – Eötvös Loránd University, Budapest / MA in Linguistics and Intercultural Communication

The interconnection between culture and environment

GERTA KAPLLANI (Albania - Russian Federation)

Student – Innopolis University

If today was your last day... Statistical-psychological approach

Historical and cultural profile

SRUTHI VELLERAYIL SUKU (India)

MA Arts and Aesthetics – Jawaharlal Nehru University

Media cultures and the dystopian imaginations in *Metropolis* and *Leila*

17,00-19,00 , Hall A 1
Parallel Panel 7
Knowledge and Vision / La conoscenza e la visione
Chair Duy Duc Hoai Nguyen

IMRAN AHMED (Pakistan)

Project Officer – Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Tharparkar

Climate-smart agriculture under vision of green environment

MARK EMIL AGUINALDO (The Philippines)

Independent consultant

Climate action is key for a resilient and sustainable future

Historical and cultural profile

BENJAMIN GILES RAY (UK - Belgium)

Professional poet / Intern – European Commission / College of Europe graduate

Writing ourselves into the earth: poetry and its role in understanding and tackling the climate crisis

17,00-19,00, Hall D 1
Parallel Panel 8
Information and Education Issues / L'informazione e l'educazione
Chair Enrico Elefante

OLGA MATVEIEVA (Ukraine)

Assistant professor – Dnipropetrovsk Regional Institute for Public Administration

Thinking globally, acting locally, teaching sustainability: addressing environmental challenges through focussed knowledge mainstreaming

VALENTINA CRALLI (Italy)

MA in History Studies – University of Trieste

Right to understanding: a proposal on the history didactics as a benefit for the youth

OLENA IANYTSKA (Ukraine)

Assistant-professor – Rivne State University for the Humanities

The power of public opinion in the period of “end of times”: the case of Chernobyl catastrophe

ANASTASHA KOROTUN (Ukraine - Italy)

Young European Ambassador | EU Neighbors / master student in Global Studies & EU – University of Salerno

Information disorder in times of refugee crisis: ready to (re)act

17,00-19,00, Hall E 1
Parallel Panel 9
Information and Education Issues / L'informazione e l'educazione
Chair Gabriella Valera

NOOR MOUSA (Syria - Hungary)

MA student – University of Pannonia, Koszeg campus IASK

Religion and foreign influence of the region: Islam in Western Balkans

DARIA SIEDYKH (Ukraine)

Head MP candidate office, electoral district 150*

Digital tools - breakthrough for future of democracy. Ukrainian successful experience from Presidency election

SZYMON TURCZA-JURCZYNSKI (Poland)

Student of Journalism and Social Communication – Jagiellonian University, Cracow

We can't breathe but can we vote

Saturday, September 28

University of Trieste – Department of Legal, Language, Interpreting and Translation Studies – via Fabio Filzi 14

9,00-13,00

3rd Session

9,00-11,00, Hall A 1

Parallel Panel 10

Information and Education Issues / Informazione ed Educazione

Chair Gerta Kapllani

HITESH GAUTAM (India)

Computer science undergraduate student – Cluster Innovation Centre, University of Delhi

Anti-AI implementation pedagogy: a counter to unethical data breaches

MAYYA JAFARGULIEVA (Azerbaijan)

Lecturer on multiculturalism – Faculty of International Relations, Baku Slavic University / Grantee of Science Development Foundation for the project on intercultural dialogue

Information and democracy: paradoxes and political influences in post-Soviet space

AYUSH SHUKLA (India)

Associate – Mathematical Sciences Foundation, New Delhi

Online news consumption: evaluating the challenges of diversity, disinformation and fake news for science communication

9,00-11,00, Hall D 1

Parallel Panel 11

Geopolitics / Geopolitica

Chair Giancarlo Micheli

URBAN JAKŠA (Slovenia)

PhD Candidate – University of York (UK)

Geopolitics of environment: environmental issues in unrecognized and partially recognized States

AQEEL MALIK (Pakistan)

Barrister-at-Law

China's Belt and Road Initiative: environmental repercussions on the revival of the Silk Route

PIHEWA KAROUÉ (Togo / France)

Sociologist researcher – University of Lomé (Togo) / outgoing International president of Pax Romana IMCS

Integral ecology for peacebuilding in Africa

9,00-11,00, Hall E 1

Parallel Panel 12

Geopolitics / Geopolitica

Chair Gabriella Valera

ANASTASIIA KOROTUN (Ukraine - Italy)

Young European Ambassador | EU Neighbors / master student in Global Studies & EU – University of Salerno

Information disorder in times of refugee crisis: ready to (re)act

MARIHA IEMELIANENKO (Ukraine)

Officer of Environment and Occupational Health with focus on Noncommunicable Diseases risk factors – World Health Organization Country Office (WHO CO), Ukraine

Portfolio of actions on environment and health in Ukraine

LAMA ABU SAMRA (Jordan – Hungary)

Student and researcher – University of Pécs

The global environment and the role of international law

11,30 -13,30, Auditorium

Plenary Session

"Common Goals/ Common Goods": the contemporary challenge of their redefinition /

"Fini comuni/ Beni Comuni": la sfida contemporanea della loro ridefinizione

How do we talk today about "common goods" and who is talking about it?

The financial abstraction dominates the contemporary scene of economics with its value units (coins, tokens, shares, derivatives). What happens if a community decides to deposit in these units selected and shared "values" such as time, trust, risk, affection, health or democracy? How does "globalization" relate to the initiatives of a solidary and sustainable economy on different scales?

Introduction and chairing:

FERRUCCIO NILLA

"proDES FVG" - Forum dei Beni Comuni e dell'Economia Solidale FVG

EMANUELE BRAGA

Researcher, choreographer

Value as a territory / Valore come territorio

ALEKSANDRA MINEEVA (Russian Federation)

PhD student – Saint-Petersburg State University / Researcher – Center of German and European Studies, Saint-Petersburg State University

Collaborative consumption: alternative consumption model in urban space

ARTEM MATVEIEV (Ukraine)

Co-founder of NGO 'Ukrainian Expert Foundation'

Valuing urban green spaces: dialogue for smarter post-industrial development

ZOE HAIDA GUY FRANCESCUTTO (Italy)

Fridays for future's role in the environmental crisis, and its current process of institutionalisation

13,30

Lunch

15,30-17,30

Experiential Workshops

Values: planning the spaces, designing the territory

3 working groups

Hall A 1

ANA SHAMETAJ (Albania – Italy)

Film director and researcher

Values and territory

Hall D 1

ENRICO ELEFANTE (Italy)

APICE VicePresident and member of the Trainers Pool of the Council of Europe Youth Department

Human rights and common goods /goals

Hall E 1

DESH DEEPAK DWIVEDI (India)

Master student in Public Policy – Hong Kong University of Science and Technology

Right to education as a common good

18,00 -19,30, Auditorium

Plenary Session

General Debate

Sunday, September 29

Casa della Musica – via Capitelli 3

17,00

“Gift of Cultures”: Music, Poetry, Stories... from the World

Proposals and performances by the Forum's participants

**The Forum is a part of the Project “Poetry and Solidarity Language of the peoples”
realized with the financial support of:**



CLIMATE ACTION IS KEY FOR A RESILIENT AND SUSTAINABLE FUTURE

MARK AGUINALDO

Independent Consultant
Philippines



Climate change has already manifested itself enough for societies and economies to consider it an existential threat to life on earth. Governments have recognized that they cannot address climate change on their own, given the complexity, magnitude, frequency, and uncertainty of climate events. Even more in the poorer countries disproportionately affected by natural disasters exacerbated by climate change. Hence, the message is clear and consistent for the climate crisis - it is only with the collaboration of societal actors that a deeper, catalytic, and facilitative climate cooperation can be realized. While the 2019 UN Climate Action Summit held in New York is expected to boost the implementation of the Paris Agreement in line with the achievement of the Sustainable Development Goals, the partnerships for bottom-up climate action to uphold the post-Paris climate regime necessitate utmost transparency and responsibility.

Subsequently, the momentum in mainstreaming climate action should be sustained now more than ever to counter the continuing climate change skepticism and denial, misinformation about climate change, and politicization of climate science. In this paper, therefore, conceptual frameworks are presented to map out how climate action is crucial in selected cases.

CLIMATE-SMART AGRICULTURE UNDER VISION OF GREEN ENVIRONMENT

IMRAN AHMED

Youth Activist
Imranusmanf6@gmail.com
Pakistan



Summary

Climate-smart agriculture is an approach for transforming and reorienting agricultural production systems and food value chains so that they support sustainable development and can ensure food security under climate change action for green environment. As noted

in the overview to this module, climate-smart agriculture has three main objectives: sustainably increase agricultural productivity and incomes; adapt and build resilience to climate change for green environment and reduce and/or remove greenhouse gas emissions, where possible. This does not imply that every practice applied in every location should produce 'triple wins' that deliver positive results for each of these three objectives. Rather the climate-smart agriculture approach seeks to reduce trade-offs and promote synergies by taking these objectives into consideration when agricultural producers, policy makers and researchers make decisions at the local, sub national, national and global levels about short- and long-term strategies to address climate change. Climate-smart agriculture provides the means to help stakeholders at all levels identify agricultural and environment strategies suitable to their local conditions. It is in line with my vision is working for sustainable food and agriculture, climate action for green environment and supports the Organization's goal to make crop and livestock systems, green environment and forestry, and fisheries and aquaculture more productive and more sustainable.

Concept

The concept of sustainability has three dimensions: economic, environmental and social. A sustainable farming system should be a profitable business that creates mutually beneficial relationships among workers and the surrounding community, and contributes to the sound management of the land and other natural resources. SDG 2, 'End hunger, achieve food security and improved nutrition and promote sustainable agriculture', makes it clear how important the promotion of sustainable agriculture is to the 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development. As their name suggests, the SDGs have a strong focus on all the dimensions of sustainability.

How is climate-smart agriculture implemented?

Climate-smart agriculture relates to actions in fields, pastures, forests, and oceans and freshwater ecosystems. It involves the assessment and application of technologies and practices, the creation of a supportive policy and institutional framework and the formulation of investment strategies. Climate-smart agricultural systems include different elements such as: the management of land, crops, livestock, aquaculture and capture fisheries to balance near-term food security and livelihoods needs with priorities for adaptation and mitigation; ecosystem and landscape management to conserve ecosystem services that are important for food security, agricultural development, adaptation and mitigation; services for farmers and land managers that can enable them to better manage the risks and impacts of climate change and undertake mitigation actions; and changes in the wider food system including demand-side measures and value chain interventions that enhance the benefits of climate-smart agriculture.

Sustainability, food security and climate change

Three intertwined challenges Agricultural production systems are facing increasing competition from other sectors for limited natural resources. The availability of these resources and their quality are also being affected by unsustainable management practices and changing climatic and weather conditions.

To respond to this situation, the agriculture sectors must improve their sustainability performance and adapt to the impacts of climate change in ways that do not compromise global efforts to ensure food security for all. These challenges are intimately and inextricably related, and need to be addressed simultaneously.

Sources: Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations
<http://www.fao.org/home/en/>

WRITING OURSELVES INTO THE EARTH: POETRY AND ITS ROLE IN UNDERSTANDING AND TACKLING THE CLIMATE CRISIS

BEN RAY

ben_ray@live.co.uk
United Kingdom



‘I wandered lonely as a cloud / That floats on high o’er vales and hills, / When all at once I saw a crowd / A host, of golden daffodils; / Beside the lake, beneath the trees, / Fluttering and dancing in the breeze’ – William Wordsworth (Gill, 2008, p.14)

What can poetry bring to this climate emergency debate, when there’s ‘there’s no time left’? And why have I chosen this poem, famous in the UK for being overquoted and hated by generations of schoolchildren, to open my talk? As a poet, a concerned citizen of the world and a young person set to be affected by the climate emergency, I want to share with you the importance of poetry and the medium of poetic expression in comprehending, conveying and tackling the situation we find ourselves in. And to show you how poetry has a role to play in this fight.

Poetry has always endeavoured to reflect, understand and explore the world around us – in short, poetry is entwined with our environment. This poem was written by William Wordsworth in 1802. (I will be drawing solely from the Western poetic canon due to my background as a European poet.) Wordsworth was at the forefront of the Romantic poetry movement, which expressed the beauty and majesty of the environment whilst exploring humanity’s place in it. *‘The sea,’* Keats writes, *‘[with its] desolate shores, and with its mighty swell / gluts twice ten thousand Caverns’* (Barnard, 1977, p.68). This poetic style became hugely popular, engaging generations of the British public and helping them to consider and connect with their surroundings. In 1802, when Wordsworth was writing, there was 283 part per million by volume of CO₂ in the atmosphere. Today, we are at over 411 (Sea-level.info, 2019). As our very environment changes, is it not important that our poetry reflects this, developing our understanding of the natural world even as it changes around us?

One great purpose of poetry is to reflect our surrounding world back at us. It connects us, it grounds us in our lives and to the planet. This is what Wordsworth did in writing about his surroundings. It’s what US poet Mary Oliver did when she wrote in the late 20th century: *‘when I am among the trees... / they give off such hints of gladness. / I would say that they save me, and daily’* (Oliver, 2004, p.73). It’s what every schoolchild turns to when the teacher says, “write about what you see out of the window.” But in this shifting world of ecological breakdown we need to change this language, to adapt the way we talk and write about the environment – and we must do it fast. Society’s prism through which to encounter and comprehend nature needs to develop and reflect the crisis we are in. This is what this generation of poets must deliver, and what every generation of poets, in their own way, does: hold an honest mirror up to the reality of the world they live in. The pastoral idyll of Wordsworth’s daffo-

dils badly needs a reality check.

We’re here to discuss the need for climate action. So, why poetry? There are, of course, many answers to this. Several will be discussed here, before moving on to whether poetry is currently playing this important role, and how poetry can help us in this crisis. But firstly: why poetry? Well then, one might as well ask, why culture, or any creative form of expression? Why worry about this seemingly frivolous area when there are hard facts and data to be understood and dealt with? Well, I would answer: without a means of cultural expression, of human communication on this base, emotional, almost subconscious level, I don’t think we will ever fully comprehend and tackle the issues our world faces. We need both. “Without our humanity and empathy, we are lost already”, as a member of the global climate activist group Extinction Rebellion put it (Hine, 2019, p.82). Poetry, and on a wider level cultural expression, reaches and changes us on a level that other mediums cannot. I’m no scientist. I couldn’t stand up here and give you a scientific take on the climate crisis – I feel helpless and overwhelmed when I look at the statistics, and I think I speak for lots of people when I say it freezes me into a state of inactivity and incomprehension. That’s where poetry comes in – it is that bridge direct to the heart that we need to bring people over to our side. We need science, need hard data – but we also need to comprehend and express this crisis to the population. Without this combination we will never prompt action on the scale needed to bring the people out onto the streets, to speak to our governments, to change a society. Because we do not just need to change the environment – we need to change the way we understand it and navigate it.

This is not just a hypothetical: it’s a path to societal awareness that’s been proven to work. Over ten days this past April Extinction Rebellion protesters managed to bring London to a halt by shutting down major thoroughfares. And how did they get the public, whom they were inconveniencing and annoying for days, on their side? They held a ‘Cultural Festival of Life’ in blocked roads. Go onto social media and you can find videos of poetry readings, of DJs and music performances, of open discussions and panel debates held around roadblocks and on makeshift stages. This is the way to move a population, to find a route into the hearts of a community and make them care about the climate. In 2017 the author David Wallace-Wells shocked the world with an article called ‘The Uninhabitable Earth’, making climate predictions and using fiction to place them in the context of everyday, ordinary lives (New York Magazine, 2017). It went viral, sparked a debate, and has resulted in a forthcoming book on the subject which is also set to gain a big readership. This is the way to engage people, to spark interest in our subject, to win them over – to use these tools to show people why this subject matters, why they should care. Poetry is succinct, powerful, direct, and is thus a key part of this.

Again: why poetry? Because it is a natural, potent tool for this problem that everyone can use. Unlike science, poetry can come from everyone, in any language – it is for and of the people. It’s rooted in both the mundane and the extraordinary. When I started research for this paper, within minutes I came across poetry addressing the climate crisis by poets who have constructed elaborate, professional projects around climate issues sitting alongside homemade environmental poetry blogs. There are homegrown anthologies on the climate funded by Kickstarter, sourcing money from the public. It could be from absolutely anyone: that’s the point. They’re using poetry as a channel to discuss and promote positive climate action, and they’re getting a response. It’s fantastic. This is engagement on opposite ends of a scale, and that I feel is incredibly important.

And let’s not forget the conference we are all attending – poetry is, I want to stress, our voice, a voice for the young people. Poetry is

powerful, a natural part of protest and a standard to rally round – potent in this age of climate strikes. It is also an eloquent, direct, strong method of communication: that's why I'm standing here, as a young professional poet, advocating it. Frankly, there's no time to go chasing down dead-ends. Poetry can be part of our voice, but it can also voice the struggling earth we live on, the air we breathe. We can give a voice to the non-human world, humanise the non-human and tell their stories – make the wildfires in Brazil speak, listen to the whispers of the cracking ice. That's the beauty of the form. Emily Dickinson said of poetry to 'tell all truth but tell it slant' (Johnson, 1976, p.81) – and in that is the freedom to speak as a young generation, to speak for and through planet Earth.

Another factor in this discussion is the human level of comprehension poetry offers. Only by focusing on the minute can we understand the huge – and this is what poetry does. Take William Carlos Williams: *'So much depends upon / a red wheel barrow / glazed with rain water / beside the white chickens'* (Tomlinson, 2000, p.93). By focusing on the minute, we are given a path to comprehending the great. Graphs showing the percentage of annual ice loss from the Antarctic sheet – this is hard for the average individual to immediately comprehend and to feel in their gut. When writing about the climate crisis, many journalists and commentators choose to focus on these small changes to reflect on how climate change affects our personal lives. As a child, it snowed in late November – now the snow is shallower and comes weeks later. Weren't there more insects in the garden five years ago? These are the everyday markers we all measure our daily lives by, when we're off duty. And this is what poetry does and can convey so well. Poetry is the most human and the smallest of instincts. Ben Lerner wrote about the act of forever reaching out in an attempt to understand the world around him in small steps – each poem, he tells us, is already doomed to failure because the poet is doomed to failure. We cannot capture that intangible essence we reach for, and thus the poem becomes a reflection of us, an effort in comprehension, a reflection of our humanity (Lerner, 2016, p.76). And that for me is the joy, the wonder of the form. Poetry is truly us, and it can capture and inhabit our situation in honesty and clarity.

So, we have discussed 'why poetry'. But is this body of environmental poetry actually present? Is it working for us, as climate activists, right now? Despite our earlier discussion, I don't think so. With the United Nations labelling the climate emergency as the greatest ever threat to human rights (Guardian, 2019), the issue of climate change as arguably the defining topic of our lives is woefully underrepresented in poetry. We have all here probably come across poetry addressing civil rights, gender equality, the issue of freedom of sexuality. These well-trodden paths are all recent steps forward in our society. We forget how soon, how quickly, all this progress could be undone in the face of climate breakdown. Poetry, and culture in general, must address this issue sooner, with more urgency and necessity. If poetry is the highway to our humanity, then it has an important role to play in protecting from this potential 'climate apartheid', in stopping old injustices returning. The poet Helen Mort stated that 'writers often risk sounding like preaching pessimists or naïve optimists' (Hive, 2019). Instead, I feel, writers are more often the early warning system alerting us to dangers before they arrive, reflecting on the issues we wake up and face. We must utilise this privileged role writers and cultural creators play in alerting the world to the climate crisis. No more pastoral, idyllic daffodils, Mr. Wordsworth.

And there is poetry enough in our current situation to tap into, poetry that lies outside of the internal geography we have built for ourselves in our personal worlds. Deep in the southern Indian

Ocean, blue whales are now calling to each other at higher pitches in order to be heard over the crack and whoosh of melting polar ice (Washington Post, 2019). This is profoundly sad, and statistics and numbers often just don't help with that. I also find these images profoundly, tragically poetic – poetry is a way to comprehend such occurrences and fit them into our lives, the jigsaw puzzle of our consciousness. We know about climate change, but do we really *know* about it? Do we comprehend it on a human level? Do we understand what climate breakdown means for us, our children? Indeed, only by welcoming in these daily tragedies can we perhaps begin to worry and to care on the scale necessary for comprehension and change. Poetry offers immediacy and directness – it can be used as a subtle indicator or a blunt weapon. One example of this is the poetry of place. In the project 'Rise: from one island to another' two women from opposite ends of the world – the Marshall Islands in Micronesia and Greenland's capital Nuuk – recited their poetry on a glacier as the ice literally melted beneath their feet (Grist, 2018). I recommend you all watch the video – it shows the power of poetry and mixed media in reaching minds and touching hearts. Poetry is there, it is powerful, and it can help us.

This brings us our final and most important question: how can poetry help? Well, we have already covered how poetry gives a medium of comprehension and expression, putting a face to such a faceless, overwhelming issue. It is part of a wider set of cultural tools that allow us to address and convey the situation to others whilst also helping us to grapple with it ourselves. I personally find a certain serenity and communion with an environmental issue when forced to consider it from all angles, to turn it over in my mind as if examining a pebble, before writing a poem on it. Poetry also holds the freedom to think 'outside the box' in ways that we need when addressing this crisis. We need the creatives, the lateral thinkers, the poetic interpreters: "being alive right now means re-thinking boundaries, pushing on the walls of your imagination. It means feeling around in this world for another one" (Washington Post, 2018). To grasp the concept of ecological collapse, we must slow down. To respond to it, we must act fast. As climate scientist Kate Marvel says, we have both no time and more time (Washington Post, 2018). And poetry is well positioned to help us think in this way.

Finally: how can poetry help me and you? Well, I imagine that like lots of people here I spend a lot of time mired in endless articles predicting ecological and societal collapse. Each day seems to bring prophetic warnings that are hard to grasp in your lunch break on your phone. Poetry can, perhaps, help us to find peace here and allow a route into this impenetrable wall we did not see before. The concept of 'doom and bloom', coined by social scientist Professor Jim Bendall, involves accepting and preparing for the immense upheaval climate change will inevitably bring to us all whilst also living our lives and, ultimately, trying to be happy: working out what we can keep, what we can't, and reconciling ourselves with our situation. 'I can't honestly hope for a better future', he writes, 'so instead I'm hoping for a better present' (Bendall, 2019, p.75). This is a dark topic to tackle, and whilst that statement may sound defeatist, on a certain level it holds truth: we have to deal with inevitable despair and cope with what is on the other side both together and separately. And poetry has always been there to help humans understand themselves, their situation and their relation to others. 'It is an immense privilege to be alive at this time,' the climate poet Alice Major writes. "We owe it to ourselves to try as hard as we can to understand what's going on, and to give meaning to it" (Washington Post, 2019). Poetry can help us comprehend and communicate the doom to prompt future action, whilst also letting us bloom in the present.

If I can bring this discussion back to our daffodils at the very beginning – Wordsworth and his fellow Romantic writers used poetry to explore their simultaneous joy and helplessness in the face of nature. We face that today. But we mustn't let poetry lose its agency, its movement. This conference is, after all, a call to action. Alice Major again: "only by understanding our lives as meaningful can we hope to create meaningful change" (Washington Post, 2019). In the face of climate breakdown, we have to give both it and ourselves meaning in order to move forward together to change things. I believe poetry is ultimately about humanity, connection and understanding. I know that it is vital in the battle we're facing, that we're already fighting. And I hope it will continue to be used to comprehend, communicate and tackle our climate emergency. Wordsworth wrote of his daffodils: now we must write of ours, and of the world they are growing in.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Books & chapters

- BARNARD, J. (ed.), KEATS, J. (1977) *Complete Poems*. London: Penguin.
- BENDELL, J. (2019) Doom and bloom: adapting to collapse. In EXTINCTION REBELLION (eds.). *This is not a drill*. London: Penguin.
- GILL, S. (ed.), WORDSWORTH, W. (2008) *The Major Works*. Oxford: OUP.
- HINE, D. (2019) Negotiation Surrender. In EXTINCTION REBELLION (eds.). *This is not a drill*. London: Penguin
- JOHNSON, T. (ed.), DICKINSON, E. (1976) *Complete Poems*. London: Faber.
- LERNER, B. (2016) *The Hatred of Poetry*. London: Fitzcarraldo.
- OLIVER, M. (2004) *New & Selected Poems*. New York: Beacon Press.
- TOMLINSON, C. (ed.), WILLIAMS, W. (2000) *Selected Poems*. London: Penguin.

Websites [all online, accessed 11.09.2019]

- GRIST. (2018) *Indigenous poets read urgent climate message on a glacier*. Available from: <https://grist.org/article/indigenous-poets-read-urgent-climate-message-on-a-melting-glacier/>
- GUARDIAN. (2019) *Climate crisis is greatest ever threat to human rights, UN warns*. Available from: <https://www.theguardian.com/law/2019/sep/09/climate-crisis-human-rights-un-michelle-bachelet-united-nations>
- HIVE SOUTH YORKSHIRE. (2019) *Interview with poet, Helen Mort*. Available from: <http://www.hivesouthyorkshire.com/blog/interview-poet-helen-mort.html>
- NEW YORK MAGAZINE. (2017) *The Uninhabitable Earth*. Available from: <http://nymag.com/intelligencer/2017/07/climate-change-earth-too-hot-for-humans.html>
- SEALEVEL.INFO. (2019) *Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide (CO₂) levels, 1800–present*. Available from: <https://www.sealevel.info/co2.html>
- WASHINGTON POST. (2019) *Everything is not going to be okay: How to live with constant reminders that the Earth is in trouble*. Available from: https://www.washingtonpost.com/lifestyle/style/everything-is-not-going-to-be-okay-how-to-live-with-constant-reminders-that-the-earth-is-in-trouble/2019/01/24/9dd9d6e6-1e53-11e9-8b59-0a28f2191131_story.html?fbclid=IwAR1-2rOMuo-yNBczPdC2GDAXxIOz6MidaHJEg1by9MCG0WId_392CJ7DZ-rM&noredirect=on

CAN HUMANITIES SAVE THE CLIMATE DISASTER? RE-EXAMINING HUMAN-ENVIRONMENTAL RELATIONS

JULIJA BORDAHOVA

Latvian Academy of Culture/University of Copenhagen
julija.bordahova@inbox.lv
Latvia / Denmark

Abstract

Human perceptions of nature have been changing throughout the history of humanity. We can follow the development of environmental perceptions, as portrayed in literature, and compare them to modern situation. Despite the development of technology that helps us to survive in the world, our desire to conquer nature has not gone far from our ancestors. The dichotomy of nature and culture has reached its epitome in modern age, causing unsustainable practices that lead to global environmental problems and climate change. This paper argues the human perceptions of nature and disconnectedness from it are the major drivers of climate change. Incorporating environmental ways of thinking is not a luxury, but a necessity to fight climate change. Therefore, the solutions to climate change lay not only in technology and policy, but also in culture, poetry, arts and everyday practices. It's time for global society to re-examine our relationship with nature and to re-establish the connection, based on our need for safe climate-stable Earth, importance of green spaces for human health and wellbeing, and the crucial role that nature plays in building our identities.

1. Background

Human-environmental relationship is at the core of understanding modern environmental problems. It is at the heart of all our actions in the environment, and has influenced the historical development of our societies.

Humans have been trying to understand and impact their surroundings for centuries. Clarence Glacken (1976) in his monograph "Traces on Rhodian Shore" describes three main ways of thought regarding environment throughout human history: the idea about designed Earth, the idea about influence of environment on human culture (environmental determinism) and the idea about man as a geographical agent. For a long time, it has been believed that the last two ideas are contradictory. Modern science has shown that human-environmental interaction is two-sided process, where culture is shaped by nature and nature is influenced by our creations. However, even nowadays many people don't realize the depth of human influence on environment. This is partly because we tend to pay attention to visible manifestations like agricultural lands or urban areas, and are less likely to see the bigger consequences, like acid rains or climate change. When the effects of our activities come back from nature, whether it's in a form of floods or droughts, we frequently perceive them as nature's own manifestations. This kind of thinking has two main causes: lack of understanding of how ecosystems function, and our predominant

perception of nature as strong, unshakable and separate from us. Nowadays there are numerous effective environmental technologies and inventions. However, they are not always easily and fruitfully implemented. What is stopping them from saving climate? Is it just a lack of funding and contradiction with other policies catering to different needs of societies? Many times, at the heart of unsuccessful implementation are human values and perceptions of the environment. The way we perceive nature influences how we behave towards it. For example, if we think that nature is strong and resistant, we will be less careful about impacts of our actions. On the contrary, if we know and understand how ecosystems and climate system are working, we will realize that nature is fragile and that we can't be careless about our activities. Every activity we do will influence our own wellbeing. Disconnectedness from nature or nature culture divide makes people view their environments as something separate from them, and nature solely as a source for resources. Similarly, if we view nature indifferently, we are unlikely to care about it. If we have a relationship with our environment, we feel attached to it, it feels special to us. Thus, we will be caring and thoughtful, and feel like nature cares for us. Relationship with nature makes us feel as part of it.

From the above-mentioned points, we can see that two things are most important for valuing nature: our knowledge about it and our relationship with it. First is partly served by science, but both are served by humanities. Narratives we hear and create as we are growing up inform us about nature, our place in it and foster relationship with it. These narratives are expressed through folklores, storytelling, songs, poetry, and nowadays also cinema and other media. The ritualistic nature of folklores and tribal religions helped not only to inform and create values and beliefs, but also to cultivate relationship with powers of nature. Such a relationship however, is displaced by individualistic and indifferent attitudes. Nature is viewed only as something we can use, and even many environmental practices have this view, aiming to make our usage more sustainable, but not re-evaluating our relationship with nature and our dependence on it for livelihood, wellbeing and identity.

2. Climate change disaster is a result of human-environment disconnect

The shift in environmental perception, caused by growing ecological problems, climate change and new scientific knowledge created a new kind of relationship with nature and its history. The perception of landscape plays an important role in how humans interact with the environment. Whether the environmental conditions are framed as benevolent, nurturing and sustaining for the populace or whether they are portrayed as harsh, ruthless and dreadful, determines how we deal with the natural resources and preservation possibilities. As early as in 8th century BC, in the writings of ancient Greek author Homer, nature is already portrayed both as sustaining and as dangerous. This is expressed in numerous examples, like "unharvested sea", "fish-rich sea", and "cruel sea", "roaring sea" (Green, 2018).

Utilitarian, nature-conquering view is coming from the threat to human survival. These perceptions from the cradle of European civilization are developed through the ages of cultural / literary thought and shape our modern-day attitude to natural landscapes. They are embodied in folklores and literature, that connect humans to the landscape. These perceptions are formed by local lifestyles and are influencing environmental behavior. Despite the civilizational progress, many of the perceptions remain unchanged in the 21st century, causing people to view nature only as a resource, rather than a significant part of our wellbeing and identity. A lack of ecological understanding coupled with ancient subconscious beliefs of dangerous nature, together with the deeply ingrained

dominionistic perspective determines the way human societies use natural resources for their benefit, without consideration of the future of the environments they inhabit and their biodiversity. Problems of Anthropocene like deforestation, climate change, chemical pollution, floating islands of plastic and extinction of endemic species, and many others are a consequence of distancing from nature and negative landscape perceptions.

The modern ecological crisis is not solely a crisis of natural environment, but also a crisis of culture (Berghthaller et al., 2014). Therefore, environmental citizenship as a form of global and individual consciousness has its basis in cultural perceptions and attitudes. There are two types of behavior drivers: law and fiscal incentives vs attitude-based behaviors. Dobson (2007) argues, that money driven behavior changes are likely to last only if they become habitual. Therefore, fiscal instruments and cost-based evaluation methods like ecosystem services are good for short-term solutions, as they provide quickest effect when it is needed to minimize environmental impact. However, for a long-term change it is necessary to change the thinking paradigm, so that new behaviors emerge naturally and every single behavior doesn't need to be fiscally influenced. For successful implementation of environmental management measures three factors would be crucial:

1. environmental beliefs/values/attitudes – long-term changes,
2. drive and motivation (stick or carrot) – immediate changes,
3. technology/policy/organizational system (technical possibility to implement behaviors, availability of easy implementation for everyone).

First, for changes not to be shallow and superficial, education, media and narratives need to influence and change value system, so that people are interested in changing behavior. Alessandri (2019) mentions that a pitfall for water recycling in California was not the lack of developed technology, but people's bias towards reusing "dirty" water. Despite established system and policy, the necessary factor for change was an attitude change.

Second, people need to be driven to make a change. Law (punishment) and tax (financial loss or gain) are direct drivers for quick behavior change. Third, to be actually able to implement these new behaviors, society needs to organize well-working system. For example, people might be interested in recycling and not willing to pay fine for throwing recyclables in common garbage, but if there is no easily available recyclable deposit system, very few motivated individuals will be willing to actually change their behaviors by going a long way to reach few available recycling spots.

Among these three factors, lots of research and activity is happening in second and third domain. However, the long-term change in environmental attitudes is still under a question mark. As the most time-consuming activity, and the trickiest one, attitude change requires a collaboration between different disciplines within humanities, social sciences and STEM (Science, technology, engineering, and mathematics). It requires changes in literary tradition, storytelling, educational systems and media coverage/information dissemination. It requires long time to bear fruits, and we still do not have enough information about our perceptions and attitudes, as we, humans, are not less complicated systems than environments that surround us.

3. Climate change denial – lack of education and proper information dissemination among publics and decision makers.

Sparrow (2017) argues that lack of funding for arts and humanities and current trends in education moving focus solely into STEM creates a risk of a situation, where society does not understand its role in modern environmental conditions of Anthropocene. This prevents us from finding better solutions to environmental problems.

Alessandri (2019) argues that climate related information is highly

specialized, and not easily available to general audience. He suggests that knowledge about climate change risks and management options should be more widespread across all disciplines in academia, and disseminated to everybody in society. Thus, more informed policy-makers and lay people will be able to take the right decisions and make interdisciplinary approach more fruitful in solving climate related problems. Alessandri adds, that frequently not the lack of technology, but cultural biases are preventing environmental measures from being successfully implemented. The need of the hour is to investigate the roots of our most common environmental attitudes to create new ways of education and changing our perceptions.

4. Humanities can solve the climate crisis

Literature and storytelling influence human perception from an early age. Seemingly unimportant, it pervades our thinking and imagination from the moment we take our first steps. Whether our curiosity in our natural surroundings will take a careful and respectful or brutal form, will depend on the stories we have read or heard as children. Whether our mental experience of nature includes hunting stories, perceiving the land only as a resource or it tells a story about bonding with landscape and seeing it as a source of our wellbeing and identity – our actions in the world will be different.

Despite having direct dependence on land, ancient communities had respectful attitudes to their environments through their belief systems, where powers of nature had deified forms. After industrial revolution and development of critical view on beliefs, the rapid economic development with growing distancing from nature drove humans afar from both ancient practices and respect to nature. These beliefs and attitudes, as well as ongoing changes are expressed in literature of modernity. Through my previous research I have discovered, that views on nature that people hold can be atavistic (Bordahova, 2019). Such views don't come from their direct experience, but from the written tradition and old paradigms. For example, people can have fearful or dominionistic approach to nature, even those who grew up in the cities and never saw any natural disasters in their childhood. I argue, that this example is habitual. Dobson (2007) mentions, that shallow behavior changes, such as by means of fiscal incentives, if kept for a prolonged period of time, become habitual. Similarly, attitudes that are held for prolonged periods of time, and never questioned, become habitual. Literary tradition is a source of such beliefs and attitudes. It is a rich tapestry of historical evidence and paradigms, many of which are atavistic and not applicable in modern world. By examining such attitudes, we can discover which of our values are simply fossils of our historical experience, rather than necessity. This knowledge is necessary to find ways for more successful change in environmental attitudes and long-term behaviors, that would serve as a basis for environmental citizenship and climate related action.

As a crucial step towards mitigating climate disaster brought upon us by human disconnect with the environment, it is essential to examine perceptions of natural landscapes in literary tradition influencing modern environmental values and attitudes. Through examining environmental perceptions using humanistic approaches, and understanding of historical and modern perceptions, new tools and narratives are to be developed to highlight the connection between natural landscapes, climate and human society. Discovery of the possible range of environmental attitudes, whether utilitarian, dominionistic, aesthetic and moralistic, opens up the possibility to evaluate and perhaps correct those views that predict downstream behavior towards nature. For a long-term sustainable change, it is necessary to assess and alter the thinking paradigm, so that new behaviors emerge naturally.

Lopez (1989) believes that storytelling has a profound role in environmental education:

“Our national literatures should be important to us insofar they sustain us with illumination and heal us. They can always do that so long as they are written with respect for both the source and the reader, and with an understanding of why the human heart and the land have been brought together so regularly in human history”. Humanities can serve as a magic ingredient in our fight for future climate, by building bridges between disciplines, examining our values and their roots, making education engaging and storytelling informative, and, finally, making a change both in our emotional and logical consciousness. Only if we stop viewing climate change as a separate problem in the domain of the natural sciences, a significant change will come. Only when our scientific knowledge is aligned with our stories, and we restore our relationship with nature, a lasting change can come. Environmental thinking needs to become part of our everyday thinking, and we should consider the needs of the nature when we consider ours, because we are not separate. Environmental activism may provoke us to think and act, science and engineering shall bring us solutions, but only humanities can help us implement them by understanding and changing the way we see the ecological world. We should bring the best stories from the shelves of library of human history, and start creating new narratives where we are part of nature and nature is a part of us. We should begin today, as there is almost no time left. Almost.

References

- ALESSANDRI, S. (2019). A Learning Pathway to an Integrated Approach Involving Natural, Applied and Social Science, Humanities and Arts to Face Climate Change. *Sustainability: The Journal of Record*, 12(4), pp.199–214.
- BERGTHALLER, H. et al. (2014) Mapping Common Ground: Ecocriticism, Environmental History, and the Environmental Humanities. *Environmental Humanities*; 5 (1): 261–276.
- BORDAHOVA, J. (2019) *Ainavu uztveres paradigmas Homēra un Sent-Ekziperī daiļradē*. Master thesis. Latvian Academy of Culture, Riga.
- DOBSON, A. (2007). Environmental citizenship: towards sustainable development. *Sustainable Development*, 15(5), pp.276–285.
- GLACKEN, C. J. (1976) *Traces on the Rhodian Shore: Nature and Culture in Western Thought from Ancient Times to the End of the Eighteenth Century*. Berkeley, Los Angeles, London: University of California Press.
- GREEN, P. (2018) *The Odyssey: A New Translation by Peter Green*, 1st ed., University of California Press, Oakland, California.
- LOPEZ, B. (1989). *Crossing Open Ground*. New York: Vintage.
- SPARROW, T., (2017). Ecological Trust: An Object-Oriented Perspective. *Philosophy Today*, 61(1), pp.99–115.

RIGHT TO UNDERSTANDING: A PROPOSAL ON HISTORY DIDACTICS AS A BENEFIT FOR THE YOUTH

VALENTINA CRALLI

valentinacralli@gmail.com

Italy



Introduction

In Italian school programs one can see little attention on history teaching. As ministerial programs are still based on old conceptions on the information a student should have at the end of his career, the academic world is moving on new directions.

Moving away from a public opinion (with no difference on the political spectrum) that stresses on the STEMs schooling, that is finalized to a better job placement, the academic world is questioning himself on how to transform the mere notion-based history teaching of the past for a generation who has grown in the multimedia world and in the web, having every information in the world (whether true or false) available in few seconds.

In Italy there still isn't an organized way to history didactics (which is present in some other European countries such as Switzerland)¹ but we can be optimistic on this new approach, as long as it will be supported by the political world and shared with everyone who is working with history: museum operators, professionals and volunteers in historical events, local administrators. Otherwise, the risk is to use history disclosure as tourist attraction, as mere filler in cultural events, or, worse, for political propaganda.

In this paper we'll see how in European analysis² the history didactic is related to civic education, to social studies and to cultural studies, broadening the typical range of schooling given to history hours in the past. The subject becomes the key instrument for a citizenship education, necessary to give the students an opportunity to understand the social and cultural space where they live. This is possible only if every actor from the civil society contributes to the dialogue on this important matter. Afterward, I will present some new approaches to emotions in both historical didactic and historical research, while I make a proposal on how these approaches could be included in teaching programs.

European situation

In 2018 the first comparative study on the formation of history teachers in Europe was introduced. It is a study on the competencies of the students on democratic citizenship, intercultural dialogue, mutual understanding and tolerance to be expected in secondary school. It questions the adequacy of teaching programs to provide teachers

the skills requested from their position as educators of those who will become European citizens.

From the data it results that there is no consolidated standard in the teacher's education in the European countries; from the end of the 18th century to today it seems that the educational system follows national (and therefore political) decisions. Nonetheless, at least regarding history teaching, there is in the 21st century a tendency to collaboration, resulted in councils and shared politics promoted in the European Union.

Recent debates bring out the necessity, in democratic societies, of new forms of thinking and historic learning: these new forms shouldn't any longer avail the legitimization of the national's state political or cultural traditions, but should instead offer techniques and strategies that could make information comparable, analysable, interpretable in a trans-national and global perspective. In particular, the study analyses how in the debates emerged three different levels in which the historic conscience could contribute to an individual's education and to today's societies comprehension:

- 1 - The reflection of the individual person and on his/her self-development.
- 2 - The communicative processes and the negotiations on historical narratives in the here and now of the history classroom or the university course, and on
- 3 - the level of collective reflection of political, economic, social or cultural developments in public historical debates, performances and publications, i.e. the "historical culture(s)" of societies.

The purpose of this new conception of history teaching would be to contribute to the development of an historic alphabetisation connected to social, economic and political alphabetisation, in addition to the development of analytical and critical thinking and of intercultural understanding and social responsibility.

The purpose of history teaching, following the past twenty years reflection, is to make the student able to move in a series of information that he/she could (in this inter-connected world we live in) provide in few seconds often without a real capacity for discernment that could enable a profitable use of it.

This is a challenge for the teaching staff: it is evident the generational difference between adults and the so-called digital natives. A didactic based only on the passage of notions is no longer credible for a secondary school student who has a system of information in handy like the web.

Empathy in the didactic

Which are then the instruments available for such a complex mission? Empathy has a place of honour but it is still a problematic approach. Juliane Brauer, teacher and historian of emotions, analyses in depth her country (Germany) approach with empathy in a historical disclosure view, especially applied at the many memorials present in her country³.

As we define "the historical learning as an autonomous act of productive appropriation, empathy can be interpreted as the way learners integrate their perception of the other into the self, which ultimately bolsters their capacity to judge and to be mindful of the plight of the other".

If in the museal activities analysed by Brauer, particularly those offered by Nazism or DDR memorials, the current idea is to use empathy as key instrument to teach children and adolescents history, the historian thinks that such a simplistic position ends up educating visitors on values and morals, which is a problematic position; also, this use of empathy doesn't always bring students on the desired vision on morals.

¹ Pancera, W. & Valseriati, E. (2019), *La Didattica della Storia in Italia e in Europa. Un'introduzione. Prospettive Per la Didattica Della storia in Italia e in Europa*. P. 7-12

² Ecker, A. (2018). The Education of History Teachers in Europe—A Comparative Study. First Results of the "Civic and History Education Study". *Creative Education*, 9. p. 1565-1610. Available on <https://doi.org/10.4236/ce.2018.910115> (accessed: 27th august 2019)

³ Brauer, J. (2016), Empathy as an emotional practice in historical pedagogy. *Miscellanea Anthropologica et Sociologica*. 17 (4). P. 27-44.

The various positions on historical empathy share these three points:

- 1 - Empathy is part of history teaching;
- 2 - It has been seen as a useful heuristic instrument for getting closer to the past;
- 3 - Every discussion on historical empathy deals with cognitive and emotional components and the relationship between them.

There is a problem though: the one involving the danger in the discrimination made by the teacher. By encouraging empathic sentiments in the teaching, he/she can define for whom or for what one should feel empathy, making a value-based choice on behalf of the students, instead of allowing them to come to their conclusions; this would be a major contradiction of the fundamentals of teaching. The teacher should also select in advance which historical actor should be worth of empathy, excluding other people's perspective. In Germany, the author points out, the excessive desire of identification with the victims (which is the norm in the memorial politics) tends to give a false illusion of coming in terms with the past, instead of giving the fundamentals to a history relevant to present's issues.

It is important to understand what empathy is to correctly use it: empathy is an emotional practice that can be trained, making it dependent to individual disposition and cultural norms. Being a process of interpretation, it has the potential to cover the distance between ourselves and the other.

The emotional world has a lot to do with history practice. The historian Rolf Schörken wrote that imagination is a mental skill that plays a role in every act of interpretation, reception and reconstruction of the past: for every trace of something from the past, that is studied and interpreted, imagination is filled with an increasingly various and definite world, making the intuitive, emotional and constructive elements more and more clear for every reception and reconstruction of the past.

Imagination and empathy have very much in common: both have the purpose of developing an intense image of something or someone and to make them more familiar, and therefore to understand the stranger and the distant. They are both forms of visualisation and both have the function of reconstructing the past and make it more tangible.

To develop empathy, history needs a narrative paradigm: taking sides, establishing distances, recognising alterity are activities that belong to narration. History has to be understood as a story, as well as historical thinking is formed by narrative structures. The historical story is a medium that provides a structure for empathy, making possible to imagine history and to place oneself in relation to it.

Historical narration, to function properly, should not reproduce standardised values, images or interpretations, but should give the chance to make emerge one's reactions in relation to history in order to create a proper empathic form of learning.

Choral narratives: choices and emotions

In the world of history research there are some changes taking place: there is a more and more interest in a choral historical narration, that includes the voices of the more participants possible in the events subject of study. This kind of setting regards foremost the cases of history of the revolutions and history of civil wars: in both cases it is only recently that researchers opened a dedicated field of study.

This type of approach is used in the French Revolution analysis made by Peter McPhee in *Liberty Or Death*⁴: his interpretation is based on sources that cover every part of the French society, particularly in the provinces far from Paris. The innovative dynamics present in the essay is to be found in the focus given to people's personal choices regarding the central government's politics in the Terror and civil war in the years 1793/1794: they are analysed following the family, religious and social environments. Ideolog-

ic convictions are no longer important as practical and utilitarian motivations; these are dynamics present in every revolution with consequential civil war. We can find a similar approach in the Arno Mayer's essay *The Furies*⁵, which deals with the similarities between French Revolution and Russian Revolution. In this case also revolutionary similarities are about personal issues that rarely concern pure ideology: especially Vengeance is a big driving emotion for violence. It is seen as a sentiment that grows from personal episodes, degenerating political conflict.

My proposal is that we can find, in these academic approaches, some instruments for the correct practice of empathy for the historical narration: in these interpretations the protagonists are far from being stereotyped characters, they are men and women who had to make choices based on their emotions and environments, which would have caused traumas and fatally changed their future.

A history didactic could use these instruments to change the focus from "what is happened" to "why it is happened", without underestimating the great impact major historical events have on common people, and stressing the importance of political and social understanding in every historical period, including your own.

These are complex topics: there is the risk of letting the student to excessively take side for one side or the other, still we have seen that is a risk to take, as the effectiveness of the emphatic didactic is in letting the student understand him/herself (and the world we live in) without constrictions. Choral narrative, that should follow a most interactive possible narration, has to be conducted without prejudices on the characters; the teacher should follow the historian job, which is sourced based without value discriminators.

Trauma, history, memory

My particular attention on civil wars, genocides or ethnocides comes from the awareness that these are still taboo topics in most of history programs in school (apart from Holocaust history); on the contrary these paradigms are extremely necessary for a correct interpretation of the European twentieth century. Romas Schnur wrote in the eighties that the carelessness on the civil war studies went along with the progress of the worldwide civil war⁶. World War Two has been paired with what has been de facto a widespread civil war in most of the central European states, as a fight between collaborationism and resistance; now, the terrorism menace reminds us how acts of war are no longer confined in time and space, but widespread and take place in times of peace.

The difficulty of the public sphere to cope with this topic is bounded with the trauma that civil wars left behind; in the post-war reconstructions, and with the necessity to reconstruct national identities, the issues that may have caused troubles had been put aside, making space for emotional narrations that lack of the necessary depth for the analysis.

For the twentieth century history in particular there is also the danger connected to the confusion between memory and history; being about close events, there is often lack of clarity due to their still present emotional load. In this context the profession of the historian is crucial, as he/she is able (if in good faith) to offer an overview that doesn't side for winners or losers, and to guide students to analyse the available data to allow a correct vision.

Conclusions

Educational operators (teachers, museum operators, etc.) recognise the importance of historical narration as instrument for a conscious citizenship and for the understanding of one's social and cultural en-

⁵ Mayer A. (2002). *The Furies. Violence and Terror in the French and Russian Revolutions*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

⁶ Schnur, R. (1983). *Revolution und Weltbürgerkrieg. Studien zur Overture nach 1789*. Berlin: Duncker & Humblot.

⁴ McPhee, P. (2017). *Liberty or Death*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

vironment; however, it seems there is lack of practical supports that allow a participation of the students at the narration. We saw how helpful can be empathy practice: that doesn't benefit from the old frontal teaching, but it needs a complete participation of the student. It can be eased with history research laboratories, scholastic trips at significant historic sites, or other non-traditional instruments: like role playing games, if built with precise didactic goals, that can offer an opportunity of discussion and approach to the subject. They allow to create the necessary empathy, allowing the students to make thoughtful choices and to reflect and self-reflect on complex history processes. It shouldn't be a ludic activity, but more a simulation, where the purpose is not to win but to reflect and to awake the analysis capacities of the students. After this passage should be easier to initiate an interactive didactic, that could dialogue with the student without moral prejudices.

RIGHT OF SPACE TO SEX WORKERS – DIGNITY OF WOMEN OR A STEP TOWARDS COERCED FLESH TRADE?

DESH DEEPAK DWIVEDI

Masters in Public Policy, The Hong Kong University of
Science and Technology, HK

Asian Future Leaders Scholar, Bai Xian Institute
Managing Director, The Maslow Initiative Foundation;
New Delhi, India

dwivedidesh@gmail.com

dddwivedi@connect.usk.hk

India



1. Introduction:

While analysts have recognized a scope of conceivable legal reactions to sex work, this article arranges such measures into four models, to be specific preclusion which condemns all parts of the sex exchange, halfway decriminalization which condemns just the individuals who power women into sex work and the individuals who exchange under-age sex workers, social control legalization which decriminalizes however manages the sex exchange with the point of containing through (regularly correctional) confinements lastly professional work which methodologies sex function as substantial work by expanding the legal and human privileges of different workers to sex workers.

Criminalization is as yet the predominant legal structure in numerous nations, where selling sexual administrations of any sort is considered illegal and the individual giving them – and normally additionally the customer and outsiders – can be indicted, bringing about fines, detainment and expulsion, just as in shame, provocation, misuse and rape. This makes innumerable issues for sex workers, who are compelled to work outside of the government managed savings framework, need access to wellbeing administrations, plan of action to the experts if there should be an occurrence of being the casualty of a wrongdoing, etc. Not exclusively are they casualties of savagery from customers, they additionally experience the ill effects of

state specialists. Sex workers who face criminalisation and harsh policing are bound to encounter savagery and weakness and prosperity.

Two different models – ‘decriminalization’ and ‘legalization’ – are frequently utilized conversely, notwithstanding significant contrasts in importance.

Legalization includes different types of state authority over sex work through guidelines that are typically a lot more prominent than the power over most different classes of business. This frequently brings about the minimization of powerless individuals. These controls may change, yet they normally incorporate enlistment, standard mandatory wellbeing tests and the assignment of potential work zones (outside of which sex work is illegal). These prerequisites imply that many sex workers are still condemned, since they neglect to satisfy the occasionally incomprehensible necessities.

The model sex workers supporter is full decriminalization. This implies nobody can be captured or condemned for selling, acquiring or encouraging sexual administrations.

2. How is it globally?

There are various models around the world, where the courts have maintained sex workers' human rights and addressed existing prostitution laws or filled legal hazy areas. In New Zealand, where sex work is decriminalized, a sex laborer won a body of evidence for sexual provocation against a house of ill-repute proprietor. In New York, 1,900 strip club artists won a work rights body of evidence against their manager, who should pay them at any rate \$10m in remuneration. As of late an Austrian court has decided that the expense of constrained wellbeing checks forced on sex workers must be repaid.

Both in Germany and in Austria, court decisions nullified to idea of prostitution as being “unethical”, along these lines opening up the space for legal change and the acknowledgment of sex fill in as work. The European Court of Justice has over and over decided that “prostitution” is a “monetary action” and that inside the European Union part states can't confine “opportunity of development”, not notwithstanding for sex workers. While court decisions are helpful and fundamental in advising us that sex workers have rights as well, depending exclusively on courts to peruse human rights into existing enactment can't be the sole response to shameful acts that sex workers face. Majority rules systems need to step in to make laws that really improve sex workers' lives - an objective that has demonstrated hard to reach.

Truly minimized and defamed, sex workers experience serious difficulties in pushing for a change of prostitution laws. Most lawmakers, particularly if male and heterosexual, don't wish to be related with sex work.

3. Advocates say criminalization puts sex workers in danger:

Sex workers' privileges advocates have since a long time ago argued that “criminalisation of sex work makes individuals who are in the commercial sex industry less safe,” as Mogulescu puts it. In particular, criminalisation forces sex workers “to move their work or structure their work in such a way as to avoid police contact,” she explained.

Avoiding police may mean sex workers need to go to more remote locations, which can be more dangerous. Working in the same space can help sex workers stay safe, yet some anti-prostitution law make that illegal, or even uncover workers who share space to more serious charges like promoting or profiting from prostitution, Mogulescu said.

Criminalization of sex work also puts sex workers in danger of police viciousness, according to Jessica Raven, a steering panel part with the New York advocacy coalition DecrimNY. In one 2008 investigation, nearly one in five sex workers and individuals profiled as sex workers said they had been asked for sex by a police official,

and one respondent said she had been “made to perform sexual favors to avoid being charged with prostitution.”

Being sentenced for sex work–related offenses also gives sex workers a criminal record, which can make it hard to find housing or non–sex work business. This falls especially hard on trans women of color, who already face work discrimination. In a 2015 overview by the DC Trans Coalition, more than 40 percent of trans respondents said they’d been precluded work because from claiming their sexual orientation character, and 55 percent of black trans respondents were jobless.

“On the off chance that I could find a normal line of work as a black transgender woman that paid me adequately, that would make a touch of distinction,” Spellman said. In any case, “our legislature has continued to criminalize individuals instead of increasing assets, expanding opportunities, and giving individuals the ability to flourish.”

4. Inferences of Legalization:

In the event that the worries are warranted that legalization can both assistance traffickers subterfuge and lift demand for illegal supply, at that point the strategy being referred to may be linked to higher trafficking prevalence. A few examinations indicate that this could be the case. A paper that analyzed up to 150 nations recommends that “nations where prostitution is legal experience larger reported human trafficking inflows.” An investigation of two distinct wellsprings of trafficking data in Europe similarly reasoned that sex trafficking is “most prevalent in nations where prostitution is legalized.” In my own research on the same topic, I have also discovered outcomes that propose a relationship between legal prostitution and sex trafficking.

Obviously, the proof here isn’t at all convincing. Note that none of these three investigations pin down a strong causal relationship; they all take a gander at correlation. And other papers have discovered various outcomes regarding the potential impacts of making prostitution legal. Moreover, the data on sex trafficking is generally bad and doing research on this topic is admittedly exceptionally troublesome. It is also obvious that prostitution laws have outcomes that stretch past the realms of present day slavery. Policymakers have to be concerned with sex trafficking, yet additionally with different factors, such as the welfare of the individuals who voluntarily engage in prostitution.

5. While In India- A political complexity or a practical solution:

Sixty years ago, after Gloria Steinem graduated from Smith College, she went through two years in India on a fellowship observing village-based land reform. Returning to the nation in 2014, she called prostitution “commercial rape,” making headlines. Up to this point, Indian feminists shared Steinem’s perspectives on prostitution, yet many have gradually moved their thinking. In 2014, Lalitha Kumaramangalam, the chairwoman of India’s National Commission on Women, came out in favor of decriminalization, saying it would help shield sex workers from viciousness and improve their health care. Reaction within India was blended.

The debate moved in India largely because of the job of the nation’s sex-worker collectives, which are among the largest in the world, and which apply a social and political force that has no parallel in the United States. Established in the early 1990s, the collectives originally demonstrated adept at helping to slow the spread of H.I.V. Melinda Gates went to Sonagachi, the seedy area of town in the city of Kolkata, in 2004 and wrote in *The Seattle Times* about a sex worker named Gita and her companions, who “have increased condom use from zero to 70 percent in their locale, and to lessen H.I.V. infection rates to 7 percent — compared with rates as high as 66 percent among sex workers somewhere else.” Gates finished up by announcing that the foundation she created with her husband, Bill

Gates, would burn through \$200 million to battle H.I.V. in India, an amount later raised to \$338 million.

The sex-worker aggregate in Sonagachi, the Durbar Mahila Samanwaya Committee (D.M.S.C., the “Unstoppable Women Committee”), presently has 65,000 individuals and runs schools for the offspring of sex workers, who frequently face discrimination, and has established banks where sex workers can open accounts. In rural Sangli, 6,000 individuals have a place with Veshya Anyay Mukti Parishad (or VAMP, “Sex Workers Fight Injustice”), a branch of Sangram, the general health gathering.

While it’s illegal to claim a brothel or sell sex in the city in India, indoor prostitution isn’t against the law. Enforcement is uneven, and the police now and then demand sex or rewards. By the by, the relationship between the police and sex workers can approach a dubious détente that allows the collectives to assert themselves. A task of the Gates Foundation, from 2005 until 2011, utilized the aggregate model to organize 60,000 sex workers in Karnataka. They acquired friend educators to talk to the police and lawyers to teach sex workers about their privileges not to be harassed and, frequently, not to be arrested. As arrests dropped, so did savagery by the police, pimps and customers, along with the H.I.V. rate, according to an investigation last year in *The Journal of the International AIDS Society*.

Human rights advocates, including Amnesty, think the sex-worker collectives are a far better means of preventing trafficking and under-age prostitution than whorehouse raids. D.M.S.C. and VAMP run screening boards in Sonagachi and Sangli, which interview women who are new to the area, asking on the off chance that they’ve entered the sex trade willingly and here and there checking birth certificates for confirmation that the women are at least 18 (partly out of personal circumstance, because more seasoned women frequently would prefer not to contend with more youthful ones). Indian feminists want poor women to have alternatives for making a nice living, yet they are hard to dropped by Kotiswaran found that women could make about six fold the amount of doing sex work in Sonagachi as they could at a garment factory. In one examination in 2011 of more than 5,000 women across India, just 3 percent said they were “forced” into the sex trade, and just 10 percent said they uninhibitedly picked it. The rest fell into the gray area in the middle of, giving reasons related to destitution or issues like aggressive behavior at home or abandonment.

6. The real deal- On ground realities of Activism”

In a NY Times Magazine Article, following piece was published, <https://www.nytimes.com/2016/05/08/magazine/should-prostitution-be-a-crime.html>

At the Amnesty conference, Muñoz told the crowd that she thinks decriminalization would have benefits for many people by bringing the sex trade out from underground. “I believe in the empowered sex worker,” she said. “I was one. But the empowered sex worker isn’t representative of the majority of sex workers. It’s O.K. for us to be honest about this.” She was referring to the social and economic divide in the profession. Activists in the sex-workers’ movement tend to be educated and make hundreds of dollars an hour. The words they often use to describe themselves — dominatrix, fetishist, sensual masseuse, courtesan, sugar baby, whore, witch, pervert — can be self-consciously half-wicked.

Some of their concerns can seem far removed from those of women who feel they must sell sex to survive — a mother trying to scrape together the rent, say, or a runaway teenager. People in those situations generally don’t call themselves “sex workers” or see themselves as part of a movement. “It’s not something people we work with would ever talk about,” says Deon Haywood, the director of *Women With a Vision* in New Orleans, an African-American health collective that works with low-income women and trans clients. Some of them sell sex, Haywood says, because it’s more flexible and pays

better than low-wage work at businesses like McDonald's. Human rights advocates tend to focus on people in grim circumstances. "Like many feminists, I'm conflicted about sex work," says Liesl Gerntholtz, executive director of the women's rights division at Human Rights Watch, which took a stand in favor of decriminalization four years ago. "You're often talking about women who have extremely limited choices. Would I like to live in a world where no one has to do sex work? Absolutely. But that's not the case. So I want to live in a world where women do it largely voluntarily, in a way that is safe. If they're raped by a police officer or a client, they can lay a charge and know it will be investigated. Their kid won't be expelled from school, and their landlord won't kick them out."

7. Conclusion:

In spite of the fact that it may be hard to accept for the average native who has been bombarded with anti-(sex-) trafficking propaganda, most trafficked individuals are not enslaved in the sex industry. There are, by the best estimates, 40.3 million individuals worldwide forced into labor in unacceptable conditions. Of these, around 90 percent are forced into occupations such as construction, farming, mining, manufacturing and domestic work. Be that as it may, as far as anyone is concerned, there are no gatherings working for the abolition of all kinds of domestic work, in spite of the high rates of abuse and exploitation demonstrated to exist in the sector. Anti-(sex-) trafficking measures are not, therefore, about stopping exploitation, as Nandita Sharma and Kamala Kempadoo, for example, have pointed out. As state strategies, they are about border and immigration control, and for feminists bunches about the abolition of prostitution.

Be that as it may, on the off chance that one acknowledges the tyranny of patriarchy and the mistreatment of women, it isn't even relevant whether one finds sex work degrading or not. Instead, one can rather concentrate on what really helps sex workers: decriminalization, harm-decrease and anti-neediness measures. Regardless of whether one accepts nobody could ever pick sex work willingly, one can even now invest one's efforts and assets in creating alternatives, instead of criminalizing or persecuting sex workers.

Clearly, sex trafficking exists. Its exploited people clearly need support. Sex workers are in a one of a kind position to recognize casualties of sex trafficking, to reach out to them, to understand the nuances and troubles of their situations, and to offer solidarity. They are already doing this.

Fighting trafficking – all sorts of trafficking – and supporting workers – including sex workers – are not mutually restrictive. It isn't fast, nor straightforward; it isn't sexy, and it doesn't depend on the police. It won't be a conservative initiative. It is as hard as it is pressing to support the individuals who never profited by the basic assurances of social security, trade associations and labor rights.

The traditional feminist argument against decriminalization is that legitimizing prostitution will harm women by leading to more sexual inequality. The human rights argument for it is that it will make individuals' lives better, and safer. In this battle about whose voices to tune in to, who speaks for whom and when to utilize the intensity of criminal law, the sex-workers' privileges movement is an insubordination to discipline and shame. It demands regard for a gathering that has rarely gotten it, insisting that you can possibly really help individuals in the event that you regard them.

8. References:

SAGE Journals. (2019). *Recognising the Human Rights of Female Sex Workers in India: Moving from Prohibition to Decriminalisation and a Pro-work Model* - Jaya Sagade, Christine Forster, 2018. [online] Available at: <https://journals.sagepub.com/doi/full/10.1177/0971521517738450> [Accessed 5 Sep. 2019].

Aljazeera.com. (2019). *The rights of sex workers*. [online] Available at: <https://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/opinion/2014/12/sex-workers-human-rights-201412882622177228.html> [Accessed 5 Sep. 2019].

Vox. (2019). *Sex workers' fight for decriminalization, explained*. [online] Available at: <https://www.vox.com/2019/8/2/20692327/sex-work-decriminalization-prostitution-new-york-dc> [Accessed 5 Sep. 2019].

Eurozine.com. (2019). *Sex work is work. That's the problem... and the key*. [online] Available at: <https://www.eurozine.com/sex-work-work-thats-problem-key/> [Accessed 5 Sep. 2019].

Nytimes.com. (2019). *Should Prostitution Be a Crime?*. [online] Available at: <https://www.nytimes.com/2016/05/08/magazine/should-prostitution-be-a-crime.html> [Accessed 5 Sep. 2019].

Forbes.com. (2019). *Why Legalizing Prostitution May Not Work*. [online] Available at: <https://www.forbes.com/sites/real-spin/2016/10/17/why-legalizing-prostitution-may-not-work/#6eeb0daf6678> [Accessed 5 Sep. 2019].

Rubin, Gayle S. (1984). *Thinking Sex: Notes for a Radical Theory of the Politics of Sexuality*. Retrieved from <http://sites.middlebury.edu/sexandsociety/files/2015/01/Rubin-Thinking-Sex.pdf>

SANGRAM & B. Suresh Kumar. *Daughter of the Hills. Trafficked and Restored*. Sangli: VAMP. Retrieved from <https://www.sangram.org/resources/Daughter-Of-The-Hills-Sangram.pdf>

ANTI-AI IMPLEMENTATION PEDAGOGY: A COUNTER TO UNETHICAL DATA BREACHES HITESH GAUTAM

B. Tech in Information technology and Mathematical
Innovations at Cluster Innovation Centre,
University of Delhi, India
gautam31.hitesh@gmail.com
India



Abstract

Ever wondered where each one of those advertisements pops up when you purchase a book on Amazon or watch a film on the web? Sometimes it looks so creepy as if someone was listening to you, they are that accurate.

Well, that is the artificial intelligence at work. Observing your choices and preparing the suggestions to decide similitudes that may intrigue you — determinants inside a similar genre, choices regularly picked by others, etc. By analyzing the users' information, AI learns and becomes more precise for you. For more precise suggestions, the AI requires more of your personal data like your activities on social media!

Today, we have subjected ourselves to such a stage of vulnerability that there exists no place as private. It is not wrong to say that privacy is a myth and we have opened ourselves to an unscrupulous

society that works under the veil of enhancing UI and entails within that veil, intentions to rob you of your privacy with none to spare. Now this research progresses the thought of creating an overarching macro system that acts as a check dam for privacy flowing to open drains. Through various case studies, the concerns of a data breach and ethical violations of privacy have been brought forward to develop in the long run, incorporating imperative suggestions from the socially engineered actions of mass privacy breaches- an anti-AI pedagogy of technological advancement for the coming years- which may prove to be even more fragile w.r.t. Ethical use of data.

Introduction

We’ve all had a disjoint and conflicting knowledge with a company at some point. Regardless of whether it was expecting you to re-enter your data on many occasions or being marketed irrelevant content and products, we as a whole realize how baffling and time consuming it can be. So how do companies maintain a strategic distance from these pitfalls and create better-personalized experiences?

Everything begins with the information. More specifically, complete and comprehensive data that reflects the entire user lifecycle and user interactions from all user data such as name, phone number, username, IP or location data, sexual orientation, health data, political opinions, legal ID numbers, photographs, religious beliefs, and online identifiers. For example, complete user data sets that range of touchpoints to help you to dodge repetition.

In the event that I’ve sent a bit of content to a prospect by means of email and they have tapped on it (and apparently read it), at that point I would prefer not to keep pushing this equivalent substance at the prospect when they visit my site. Companies capture the data in multiple ways from numerous sources. Some processes are highly technical in nature, while others are increasingly deductive (in spite of the fact that these techniques frequently utilize complex programming).

“The bottom line, though, is that companies are using a cornucopia of sources to capture and process customer data on metrics, from demographic data to behavioral data”, said Liam Hanham, director of data science at Elicit.

Organizations are capable of pulling in information from almost every alcove and crevice. The most evident spots are from the customer activity on their websites and social media pages, yet there are some additional fascinating strategies at work too. Companies will also dig deep into their own customer service records to see how customers have interacted with their sales and support departments in the past. Here, they are incorporating direct feedback about what worked and what didn’t, what a customer liked and disliked, on a grand scale. Companies will likewise delve profoundly into their very own customer administration records to perceive how users have cooperated with their sales and support departments in the past. Here, they are joining direct review about what worked and what didn’t, what a user enjoyed and despised, on a grand scale. In addition to gathering data, companies can likewise buy it from or sell it to third-party sources. Once captured, this data is regularly changing hands in a data marketplace of its own.

1. Transforming data into knowledge

Catching a lot of data makes the issue of how to deal with and dissect such information.

No human can sensibly plunk down and peruse line after line of user information throughout the day, and regardless of whether they might, they are able to most likely wouldn’t make a big deal about an imprint. Fortunately, computers are vastly improved at this kind of work than people, and they can work every minute of every day/365 without taking a break. As AI calculations and different types of AI proliferate and improve, data analytics turns into a significantly progressively ground-breaking field for separating the ocean of data

into reasonable goodies of noteworthy bits of knowledge. Some machine learning and AI programs will flag anomalies or offer recommendations to decision-makers within a company based on the contextualized data. Without programs like these, every data caught in the world would be completely pointless.

For most of the companies, data offers an approach to more readily comprehend and satisfy their users’ needs. Also, contextualized user data can help companies see how users are connecting with and reacting to their promoting efforts, and change in like manner. There are several ways companies use the consumer data they collect and the insights they draw from that data like Improving user experience, refining marketing strategy, turning data into cash flow, using data to secure data and many more ways. These frameworks work by wedding data from a user’s association with a call focus and AI algorithms that can recognize and hail conceivably fake endeavors to get to a user’s account. This takes a portion of the mystery and human mistake out of getting con. As data capture and analytics become increasingly complex, companies will discover new and progressively compelling approaches to gather and contextualize information on everything, including users. For companies, basic to stay aggressive well into the future; neglecting to do as such, then again, resembles running a race with your legs integrated. Knowledge is best, and understanding in the advanced business condition is gathered from contextualized data.

2. Data Breaching

A data breach is a confirmed incident in which sensitive, confidential or otherwise protected data has been accessed and/or disclosed in an unauthorized fashion. Data breaches may involve personal health information (PHI), personally identifiable information (PII), trade secrets or intellectual property.

Regular information rupture exposures incorporate personal data, for example, debit card numbers, Social Security numbers, and healthcare histories, just as corporate data, for example, user records, fabricating procedures and programming source code. On the off chance that anyone who isn’t explicitly approved to do so perspectives such information, the company accused of securing that data is said to have suffered a data breach. On the off chance that data breach brings about data fraud and additionally an infringement of government or industry consistence commands, the culpable association may face fines or other civil litigation.

A recognizable case of an information break is an aggressor hacking into a corporate site and taking touchy information out of a database. In any case, not all breaches are so sensational. On the off chance that an unapproved emergency clinic representative perspectives a patient’s wellbeing data on a PC screen over the shoulder of an approved worker, that likewise comprises a data breach. Data breaches can be achieved by weak passwords, missing programming patches that are exploited or lost or stolen computer and smart cell phones. Users interfacing with rebel remote systems that catch login qualifications or other delicate data in transit can likewise prompt unauthorized exposures. Social engineering -- particularly assaults did by means of email phishing - can prompt clients giving their login certifications straightforwardly to aggressors or through resulting malware infections. Criminals would then be able to utilize the credentials they got to access the sensitive system and records - get to which frequently goes undetected for a considerable length of time, if not uncertainly. Threat actors can likewise target third-party companies so as to access the large organization; such episodes normally include hackers bargaining less secure organizations to acquire access to the essential objective.

While hackers and cybercriminals often cause data breaches, there are likewise episodes where undertakings or government age departments uncover delicate or private information on the web. These incidents are known as unplanned data breaches, and they include

organization misconfiguring cloud administrations or neglecting to implement the best possible access controls, for example, password requirements for open confronting web apps or applications. Various industry rules and government consistence guidelines command exacting control of delicate, regularly close to home, information to keep away from data breaches.

3. Ethical issues

Get-together of data as interference or encroachment of security, Certifying consistency with those standards legitimized Eventually, Attorneys are in like way subject to bolsters if these certifications are submitted as of now, the encroachment of the precepts. Legal advisors require responsibility on enhancement disclosures Further-more exposure reactions under Federal Rule of Civil framework 26(e) and furthermore blacks.(J. Scott, 2016).

Controls oblige the individuals utilizing “personal data” to keep the command’s prerequisites to relentlessly sensible, to explain Likewise to the clarification behind accumulated larger piece of the data and, dangerous to immense Data, with undertaking to minimisa-tion(According to divisions for national Affairs’ globe data security report card 14(9) and what’s more those U.K’s. Information Com-missioner’s office enormous information and data security (2014)). (MIS Quarterly Executive 2015 first ed.)

The minute that a data security break occurred, proofs fortifying the measures, assurance course of action be protected and aggregated consistently. It may be basic to report the thing in the midst of the period of the burst occasion so as will consent for good and finding obligations. Legal advisers have an ethical obligation for the spolia-tion of confirmation.

4. Implications of Ethical issues:

Expelled the hypothetical construing, the groundbreaking strategy of this issue there is a huge contact with respect to the overall public eye. The most extraordinary proportions of records in the database probably are mail.ru duplicates and their usernames and passwords, those data held about 57 million records starting with the site, or the larger part that whole from ensuring individuals thinking carefully email association. From the total convictions, these affirmations are 57 Million, have a spot with Russia’s going email supplier mail.ru, 40 million Yahoo accounts, 33 million Microsoft Hotmail accounts Also 24 million Gmail accounts. (Szoldra, P. (2016)).

About the individuals 272 million records surveyed by Hold Secu-rity, around 42.5 million were accreditations that the organization requires not seen traded on the Dark Web some time recently.

Nevertheless, Google and yippee denied for this tremendous data-base rupture and did not respond to the event. Google itself states in one of its articles that usernames and passwords are procured through various sources and fraudsters by phishing the customers by sending fake emails. Legal advisers are moreover subject to san-ctions if these affirmations are made ignoring the rules. Legitimate advocates have a promise to enhance exposures and divulgence re-sponses under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 26(e) too.(J. Scott, R. (2016)).

Conclusion

How to prevent data breaches? This paper is proposing the thought of creating an overarching macro system that acts as a check dam for privacy flowing to open drains. Through various case studies, the concerns of a data breach and ethical violations of privacy have been brought forward to develop in the long run, incorporating im-perative suggestions from the socially engineered actions of mass privacy breaches. A check dam AI program which integrates all the application on your device which accesses your personal data identifying them from there privacy policies and legal documents. After that create an AI program that monitors the real-time data

and classifies the type of data that is uploading. After this, there is no such communication that is happening that the user does not aware about. Everything about his/her personal data can be accessed through this program. It automatically monitors the data and predicts the preferable security type about any kind of personal data of the user by learning from the past user behavior with this program. By encrypting and decentralizing the personal data of all the users with make this more secure. This ultimately leads to the lesser number of data breaches.

This AI program is for technological advancement for the coming years- which may prove to be even more fragile w.r.t. Ethical use of data.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Issa, N. (2019). How Data Leads to Better Personalization. [online] Optimizely Blog. Available at: <https://blog.optimizely.com/2014/10/29/how-data-leads-to-better-personalization/>

Business News Daily. (2019). How and Why Businesses Collect Consumer Data. [online] Available at: <https://www.businessnewsdaily.com/10625-businesses-collecting-data.html>

SearchSecurity. (2019). What is a Data Breach? Definition from WhatIs.com. [online] Available at: <https://searchsecurity.techtarget.com/definition/data-breach>

THE POWER OF PUBLIC OPINION IN THE PERIOD OF "END OF TIMES" : THE CASE OF CHERNOBYL CATASTROPHE

OLENA IANYTSKA

Teacher in Tivne State University for the Humanities
olena.ianytska@hotmail.com
Ukraine



SUMMARY

- 1. Public opinion and consciousness in the era of globalization.
- 2. “The end of times” as a period of collapsing values and changes.
- 3. The case of Chernobyl as an example of propaganda and environmental catastrophe.

1. Public opinion and consciousness in the era of globalization. In the modern world we can nominate different global powers and institutions, but one of the most significant concepts is public opinion and consciousness as well. The globalization is a process of unification and integration. It requires the existence of certain common ideas which are popular all around the world. Public opinion is a state of mass consciousness, in which the attitude of different groups of people, called the public, is expressed towards phenomena, events and facts of social reality affecting their needs and interests. In everyday use, the concept of “public opinion”

most often implies the point of view of society on a particular socially significant issue. Public opinion is a kind of collective judgment arising in the process and the result of complex social communication - public discussion.

In the period of global communication, public discussion and dialogues are often held on social networking websites (Facebook, Twitter, Instagram etc.) This allows people to express their ideas on different issues all over the world and to create global public opinion and consciousness, a set of common ideas.

The emergence of public opinion requires the existence of many important conditions in the society: public, conscious of itself as a subject of social behavior; availability of free and accessible to public groups information on the subject of discussion; public interest in this information; the ability of community to express its position; finally, a wide network of interpersonal communication channels.

The formation and development of public opinion takes place both purposefully - as a result of the influence of political organizations, social institutions and media on the consciousness of social groups, and spontaneously under the direct influence of life circumstances, social experience and traditions. The strength of authority and influence of public opinion is due to its reliance on the majority, which raises its social significance and practical effectiveness. Public opinion operates in almost all areas of society. However, the processes of formation and functioning of public opinion can proceed spontaneously, regardless of the activities of social institutions, but most often they are the result of targeted actions of various kinds of state institutions, political organizations, the media and other public institutions. (Bernays, E. L. (1961)

Public opinion operates both within society and within different social groups of the population. In this sense, we can speak not only about public opinion of the whole country, but also about public opinion of some social groups, e.g. civil servants, workers, youth in a given region, individuals of the same profession, employees of an enterprise, members of an organization and so on. In accordance with this, the structure of public opinion can be unanimous or pluralistic, consisting of a series of points of view, reflecting the divergent interests of various segments of the population, subject to manipulation by the media. Public opinion can be more or less adequate to the real situation or illusory, containing misconceptions about reality.

In many democratic societies the usual channels (and forms) of expressions of public opinion are: the election of authorities, the media, public meetings, referendums, mass discussions of any issues, expert meetings, sample surveys of the population and other. Public opinion has expressive, supervisory, advisory and legislative functions, takes a specific position on various public issues, and thereby regulates the behavior of individuals, social groups and institutions in society. As we all can see, the modern human society is a complex and evolving system. A variety of factors affect its functioning and development.

Public consciousness is a complex system of feelings, attitudes, ideas, theories, which reflect social being. Public consciousness and opinion are often influenced and formed by a specific ideology. Ideology is a holistic system of ideas and attitudes, reflecting the material and spiritual conditions of people's lives, as well as goals aimed at strengthening or changing the existing relationships in society. Its peculiarity is focus on mass consciousness, when the factor of faith prevails over the factor of knowledge. While analyzing public consciousness, we should pay special attention to ideology. Ideology is a system of ideas and theories, values and norms, ideals, and directives of action. It helps to perpetuate or eliminate existing social relations. In its theoretical content ideology is a set of legal, political, moral, aesthetic and other ideas, reflecting, ultimately, the economic relations of society from the standpoint of a certain social class.

The main forms of public consciousness include

- political consciousness - a set of ideas, theories, attitudes, feelings,

attitudes, reflecting the attitude to power of social groups, parties, society. Key value is power. Political consciousness includes political ideology and psychology. The first one finds its theoretical expression in the Constitution, in policy statements, slogans of parties. The second includes feelings, moods of a particular social group, or society as a whole. Virtually any society, regardless of its size, stability and degree of integration, possesses this or that consciousness. Historical reality, reflected in people's minds, generates social attitudes, ideologies, social psychologies, national characters, and so on. Those, in turn, have an effective impact on reality. Social consciousness serves as the basis for cultural activities and influences the individual psychology of each person in society.

- legal consciousness is a system of obligatory norms, rules of conduct, expressed in legal laws. This is a diverse feeling and understanding of freedom, justice and injustice, rights and obligations in the state. The key value is the law;

- moral consciousness includes the feelings, ideals, interests and views of people associated with the public good, as well as knowledge of the norms, rules of behavior in society, customs and traditions, assessment of the behavior of people in public opinion. The subject of social consciousness is society, not the individual.

Nowadays, global Internet companies and media channels have the greatest power to create a specific public opinion and to manipulate the mass consciousness. Social networking websites like Facebook, Twitter and Instagram have become the platforms of discussions, the tool for dialogues and one of the most powerful ways to form a certain public opinion. They allow the access to different kind of information and encourage to express your opinions on different subjects from all parts of the world.

2. "The end of times" as a period of collapsing values and changes.

Scientists, philosophers and politicians agree on the subject that we are now living at the period of "end of era". Crises can be seen in different areas of modern life, especially we can all observe the change of human values. Wars, conflicts, terrorism and crime all over the world are the symbols of collapsing values and permanent changes happening nowadays. Capitalist system is collapsing and the world is creating a new one. Markets begin to give way to networks, property becomes less important than access to information and to networks, the pursuit of private interests becomes more moderate due to the advantage of joint interests, and the traditional dream «from rags to riches» is supplanted by a new dream about sustainable quality of life. While the capitalist market is based on self-interest and driven by material gain, new market of networks and ideas is motivated by common interests and driven by deep desire to connect with others and share (Rifkin, 2014). That's why we are all now observing the increasing value of Internet based resources for exchanging information, the access to which is free. All the humanity will understand the importance of sustainable development and reintegration with the biosphere of the Earth, will be aware of materialism and over-consumption; the rediscovery of our natural empathy will contribute to our social values and involvement in social cooperation (Rifkin, 2014).

Large network companies like Google, Facebook and Twitter are increasingly developing and selling data, in the new global era the most important things will be COMMUNICATION, CONNECTION and INFORMATION. These companies create public consciousness and opinion and operate the world. Microsoft would have gone bankrupt long ago, most people would choose software like Linux, which is free and, according to experts, superior in quality to the Microsoft program. Why do millions of people still buy Microsoft in that case? Because Microsoft has imposed itself as a nearly universal standard, like a kind of embodiment of «general intelligence». It has created a certain public opinion of

being a unique reliable software. In the past, censorship worked by blocking flow of information. In the 21st century censorship works by loading people outside information ... In ancient times, having power meant having access to data. Today, having power is equal but knowledge of what to ignore is reserved to the intellectuals of the world. (Harari, 2016).

According to Noam Chomsky (2005), all modern humanity should pay attention to the system in which criticism takes place, and analyze the flow of information from media. Today the world is faced with unprecedented challenges in the field of ecology. We can all observe the unusual articles that appear again and again in the pages of newspapers and magazines about oil production and different technological achievements in the world. All these articles are alike: "We are doing great", "New technologies", "Companies are increasing fossil fuel extraction volumes", "New opportunities are opening up for us". They call it energy independence, which is a joke. But it's not about that. Chomsky is concerned about what is happening in the modern world. Now the world is closer to a nuclear and ecological catastrophe than even before.

Ernst Wolff (2012), German author and journalist, says that the mainstream media has a huge influence in the modern life and make you believe that some things are good for people and in reality they aren't. The flow of information is controlled by the financial industry and the media form public opinion and consciousness. The author thinks that social inequality is going to go on and popular resistance will get stronger and stronger.

We are definitely living a huge period of changes, the future is unpredictable but requires from humanity to be critical, analytical and create civil societies.

3. The case of Chernobyl as an example of propaganda and environmental catastrophe.

For decades, Ukraine as a country was associated to Chernobyl, one of the biggest nuclear catastrophe in the world. In people's minds all over the world, media created an image of Chernobyl. In 2019 a new interest has increased to Chernobyl because of a world-famous TV series, a five-part historical dramatic mini-series created by the American television channel HBO in conjunction with the British television network Sky and dedicated to the 1986 accident at the Chernobyl nuclear power plant and the investigation of its causes. The series was filmed on the territory of Lithuania, in particular, at the Ignalina nuclear power plant. Chernobyl has received universal acclaim from critics.

This catastrophe is one of the greatest example of propaganda and lie which were a basis of Soviet society. In the period of Chernobyl catastrophe the Soviet media was accused of "lack of patriotism" for publishing the truth about some events.

As reported by Radio Svoboda (2019), from the first days after the accident, it was regularly stated in the KGB that some people do not believe in an official report and KGB should convince these people. Soviet propaganda tried to hide the truth about nuclear accident. At first, the authorities in general suppressed the catastrophe, and the subsequent statements were inaccurate and often contradicted each other. Workers on the plant often did not know about radiation levels, including because of bad dosimeters. Kiev official authorities and media received manuals from Moscow KGB on how to talk about the accident in the «conversations» with the foreigners and locals and what arguments to use. For example, it was necessary to say that «the dimension of the accident in such countries as the United States and Britain, is superior to what happened in Chernobyl», and to refer to the accident at the NPP «Three Mile island» and on the nuclear complex in the UK Sellafield. It was stated in the training manual that the reason of the Chernobyl accident is the human factor rather than technological error and the propaganda noise of the eventual «crash» is openly anti-Soviet direction. While

the works on Chernobyl were slow and inefficient, the mass media of Soviet propaganda had to emphasize that the USSR «carried out a huge work» after the accident - both at Chernobyl and at other stations, in order «to guarantee an order of magnitude higher safety of their NPPs». The communist party was afraid of a possible leakage of «disadvantageous information» (eg. the real level of pollution and contamination) to the West. KGB has prepared actions for the advance preparation of counter-propaganda measures on this issue. All these measures, as argued in the KGB, brought the result: since 1987, publications in the western reviews on the Chernobyl disaster became much more «pro-Soviet». The accident at the Soviet nuclear power plant quickly became the world's top news. Journalists, diplomats, scientists and ordinary tourists from different countries in the USSR, tried to find out more about what happened. But local authorities were limited only to obscene official comments, which, as it turned out, were often far from the truth. Realizing that foreign correspondents and officials still want to get unofficial information about the disaster, the KGB decided to give them «correct» information. The agents and employees of the special services played the role of «simple Kiev citizens» or station workers who were happy to answer foreign visitors' questions. Due to the fact that immediately after the accident at the Chernobyl NPP foreign correspondents showed some distrust of official communications, in 1987 during their visit to the zone the emphasis was placed on creating the visibility of freedom of movement, actions, contacts, conditions of full confidence. Some liquidators of the accident commented that we would never know the whole truth about Chernobyl, apparently because it had been hidden for decades. Soviet propaganda wanted to create a positive image of catastrophe and reduce its impact.

To conclude, we are now living in the period of global changes all around the world which concern every part of life, society and country. The transfer from one era to another is happening and involving all people. In this period of "end of times" public opinion (collective opinion of the people of a society or state on an issue or problem) and collective consciousness (the set of shared beliefs, ideas, and moral attitudes which operate as a unifying force within society) are extremely important. They create a model of thinking in different societies and specific vision of reality and are the major force nowadays for changes. The formation of public opinion starts with ideas imposed by media outlets throughout the world and framing. It is when some stories are portrayed in a particular way in order to sway the consumers' attitude one way or the other. This is particularly visible when consider geopolitical, economical, environmental, questions of rights and work in the global era. This was the case of Chernobyl accident when propaganda and public opinion played the huge role. The accident itself and the policies had a dramatic and enduring effect on public opinion. The media certainly intensified public concern and nowadays the TV series about the catastrophe became popular. All the humanity is living a period of changes between the old times and the new technological era. The question that is asked nowadays is about what kind of humanity we are likely to be in the near future?

BIBLIOGRAPHY

BERELSON, B., YANOWITZ, M. (1966) *Reader in Public Opinion and Communication*. New York : Free Press.

BERNAYS, E. L. (1961) *Crystallizing Public Opinion*. New York: Liveright Publishing Corporation.

CHILDS, H. (1965) *Public Opinion: Nature, Formation and Role*. NJ : Princeton.

CHOMSKY, N. (2005) *Imperial Ambitions: Conversations with Noam Chomsky on the Post-9/11 World*. Holt, Henry & Company, Inc.,.

HARARI, Y. N. (2016) *Homo Deus: A Brief History of Tomorrow*. HarperCollins.

LIPPMANN, W. (1997) *Public Opinion*. New York: Free Press, Reissue edition.

RADIO SVOBODA. (2019) «Усієї правди про Чорнобиль ми ніколи не дізнаємося» – ліквідатор аварії коментує серіал/ «We will never know the whole truth about Chernobyl» - the liquidator of the accident comments on the series [Online] Available from: <https://www.radiosvoboda.org/a/29979302.html> [Accessed: 24th August 2019].

RIFKIN, J. (2014) *The Zero Marginal Cost Society. The Internet of Things, The Collaborative Commons, And the Eclipse of Capitalism*. New York : Palgrave Macmillan.

WOLFF, E. (2012) *Shaping a Humane World : Civilizations - Axial Times - Modernities – Humanisms*. Transcript Verlag.

WOLFF, E. (2011) *Political Responsibility for a Globalised World : After Levinas' Humanism*. Transcript Verlag.

INFORMATION AND DEMOCRACY: PARADOXES AND POLITICAL INFLUENCES IN POST-SOVIET SPACE **MAYYA JAFARGULIYEVA**

Senior lecturer, Baku Slavic University,
Faculty of International Relations and Area Studies
jafarguliyeva.mayya@gmail.com
Azerbaijan



SUMMARY

This paper focuses on the analysis of the complex relationship between democracy and information, an issue that has concerned researchers at the current stage. Section I is dedicated to the definition of basic concepts, including the content of correlation between information and democracy terms. It also highlights the nature of democracy and its interpretations. This section also looks at some of the challenges posed by emerging new regimes in post-soviet space as well as the proposal of taking a new look at the issues from different sights. Section II includes the facts linking to democracy, information and state development. It also highlights the legal aspects of the freedom of media in CIS countries.

Introduction

The political transformations in the post-Soviet area partially proceed under the stream of democratization. Some attempts to replace old system with the “new democracy” here show the ambiguity of understanding democracy. Ideological and historical prejudices are important sources of regional “paradoxes of democracy” emergence. They raise needs to analyze regional political changes as well as defining an applicable version of democratization process for post-soviet countries. It's very important to define the political regimes of major post-Soviet countries as the most important reason of the

failures of the democratic transition.

Nowadays, information becomes one of the most important resources as well as one of the driving forces for the development of human society. The media is one of the most important social institutions. It performs many functions such as to inform, educate, advertise, and entertain. It's obvious that media plays an important role in functioning and evolution of social consciousness as a whole. Political dimension of the media stands on its transformation into the one of the most influential tools for the management of the political process.

It is not a coincidence that in the current stage media is characterized as one of the main tools of political influence and the “fourth power”. There is a widespread idea that “the one, who controls the informational institutions and media, controls the whole country”. In some cases, financial difficulties of the media make it the hostage of the politicians. There are many cases when election campaigns were implemented with the financial pressing on the media. The media provides us with not only the latest political news, but also with the “naked” information: over the past decades we have seen that the media has the ability to create and change the images of politicians, to have a decisive influence on the political preferences or antipathies of the people.

1. The nature of correlation between information and democracy

Being an important political resource, information plays a key role in modern post-soviet societies. The information actually becomes an integral part of the political process, a kind of basis for political phenomena and events. Post-soviet countries with transitional regimes keep complicated process of transformation of the political system, which began in 1985. There were many attempts to reform and formalize the political system in 1991 towards democratization. As a rule, the political systems in this kind of unstable transitional states are quite vulnerable and influenced by external factors. On the one hand, under the influence of democratic modernization, the government is called upon to develop and root democratic institutions, procedures, create a democratic culture and values in society. On the other hand, the formation and development of the political system is influenced by neo-authoritarian and media-democratic (the latter are understood as power, including political, mass media), tendencies that, along with liberal and democratic ideas, are also quite widespread in the modern world. However, in the first and second cases, the role of the media (on the one hand, as an institution of civil society, on the other - as an instrument to achieve the political goals of the state) is growing. The media and its status in society are, in fact, indicators of the country's political development. It means that when analyzing transitional regimes, special attention should be paid to the nature of political and media relations in society, which, in turn, determines such an important indicator of the development of democracy as political freedom of the media as well as the level of dependence / independence of the media on state control.

It's appropriate to mention interpretation of democracy in Two Treatises on Government (1690) by John Locke. Locke argued that the main principles of democracy are equality, personal freedom and government on the basis of the will of the majority. The global democratic community sees freedom of speech and freedom of information as fundamental human rights that are the foundation of all other essential rights. Robert Dahl (1971) argues that any state which declares its desire to become a full member of the international community, must ensure the unconditional fulfillment of its obligations under international human rights treaties and pursue policies that maximize the development of free and pluralistic media.

Bykova (2009) argues that today, in total; there are three forms of media organization in the post-soviet countries. The first is

state-dependent media. The subject matter and point of view on phenomena and events are dictated by representatives of state structures. A journalist has minimal opportunity to speak out against imposed opinions. For example, in RF in the print media market, government agencies own about 20% of federal and about 80% of regional publications. At the beginning of 2000, there were 100 state-owned channels on the television market (88 of them in the regions) and 150 non-state channels. The second option is the media dependent on private capital. If the society and associations of entrepreneurs were strong enough, and most importantly, independent of the government, then it would be possible for the media to become an instrument a cop in the fight against corruption of officials or other problems. There is a third option - living on self-sufficiency. Advertising is an instrument of the modern global economy, which in itself is an instrument of subordinating an individual, society, and humanity to the needs of powerful corporations. In market conditions, one of the main goals of any editorial office is to increase revenue, maximize profits. This goal determines the results of each employee of the publication.

2. The features of media freedom in post-soviet space: legal aspects versus reality

According to the Constitution, the social system of the USSR was socialism. Kasatkin (2013) argues that the task of the media in the Soviet conditions was to convey to the people the position of power in the form of the only possible and correct, to interpret any facts in the right view, condemn ideological opponents and inspire associates to fight with external and internal enemies. Since the media was funded exclusively from the state budget and was completely subordinate to the state, it was rather strange to expect free thinking from the media. In the USSR, the media assigned the role of an instrument of the national policy of the CPSU. By this it was meant that the media should act as the propagandist of its policy.

In the Minsk Agreement (December 8, 1991), signed by the heads of the three Soviet Union republics (the RSFSR, the Republic of Belarus and Ukraine), it was stated that "... the USSR as the subject of international law and geopolitical reality ceases to exist". The creation of the CIS was simultaneously announced. Following the meeting of higher leaders of Azerbaijan, Armenia, Belarus, Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, Moldova, Russian Federation, Tajikistan, Turkmenistan, Uzbekistan and Ukraine in Alma-Ata, December 1991, a declaration was signed in which was noted that the interaction "... will be carried out on the principle of equality through coordinating institutions formed on a parity basis and operating in order determined by agreements between participants of the Commonwealth, which is neither a state nor supranational association". In the Declaration on international human rights obligations and fundamental freedoms signed by heads of CIS member states on September 24, 1993 commitment to "the goals and principles enshrined in the UN Charter and the UN Universal Declaration of Human Rights" was affirmed.

As noted by Kasyanov and Torkunova (2015) there is also other special category of multilateral agreements of the CIS, securing by the example of the UN and Council of Europe conventions - fundamental human rights and freedoms, and envisaging mechanisms of control over their implementation. The central place in this category of multilateral acts of law belongs to the Convention on the Rights and Fundamental Freedoms of the Commonwealth of Independent States. It was signed by seven states: Armenia, Belarus, Georgia, Kyrgyzstan, Moldova, Russia and Tajikistan in Minsk on May 26, 1995. Today the agreement entered into force in relation to four ratifying states: Belarus, Russia, Kyrgyzstan and Tajikistan. Article 11 of CIS Convention states that everyone has the right to freedom of expression. This right includes freedom to hold opinions, receive and disseminate information and ideas in any legal

way, without interference from state authorities and regardless of state borders.

The Constitution of Russian Federation, which was adopted on December 12, 1993 states that "everyone has the right to freely seek, receive, transmit, produce and disseminate information by any legal means." However, in the Constitution of the Russian Federation there are restrictions that seem automatic and do not require the implementation of dangerous actions for freedom of action. Great concern is contained in Art. 13 (the right to reject an applicant for registration if the registration authorities believe that the content of the new publication will be contrary to the laws (for example, that it will sow class or national discord). Bykova (2009) argues that they seem obvious, can subsequently become vague and lead to abuse of the right to register. As the ownership structure in the media becomes more and more confused, and relations with foreign broadcasters and investors who invest in the press become more and more commonplace, the simple structure that seemed adequate in 1991 begins to sink.

The laws on countering terrorism and extremism also raise concerns. The formulations are so broad and abstract that they allow the authorities to impede the discussion in the media of issues of increasingly significant public interest, for example, motives that prompted dangerous acts and radicalism. The main law in force regulating the information sphere is the Federal Law "On the Mass Media in the Russian Federation" was adopted in 1991. With all the obvious virtues of the law, it is no longer able to fully meet the realities of today. The main disadvantage is that the entrepreneurial side of the press is not reflected. The law was adopted in conditions when the social structure of Russia was not determined and the problem of "ownership-property" was not taken so seriously, therefore, when they considered the problems of the press, they did it in isolation from the problem of property. In this law, relations between citizens and the media are determined through the founder. That is, every citizen or enterprise can act as the founder of the media. In this case, two very important freedoms are combined: freedom of the press and freedom of enterprise.

In Ukraine, the situation of the media began to change already in 1990. About 200 legal acts were adopted in order to regulate the information sphere was adopted. Article 34 of the Constitution of Ukraine states that citizens are guaranteed the right to freedom of thought and speech, free expression of views and beliefs on the free collection, storage, use and dissemination of information. The law also defines the legal framework for public (public) broadcasting and television system, which is the only non-profit nationwide broadcasting system and television, has one programming concept, is created and operates based on the Law on Public Broadcasting and Television. Copyright and Related Rights Act, Law on news agencies, Advertising Act (Ratajczak and Baluk, 2007, p.103) also belong to the most important laws governing the media environment in Ukraine. Despite this, according to monitoring results of "Freedom of Speech Barometer" and Institute of Mass Media's reports that there are many cases of violations of freedom of speech in post-soviet republics. As reported by the 24TV.ua in 2018, in Ukraine there were 168 cases recorded. However, according to the 2018 World Press Freedom Index (WPFI), Ukraine has risen five positions on the list and now is ranked 102nd among 180 countries. Reporters without Borders (RWB) explained that this "improvement" was due to a decrease in the number of attacks on journalists in 2017 (their statistics look outdated). And the rest of the RWB indicators showed that freedom of speech is far from flourishing in Ukraine. There is strong evidence that media owners put pressure on editors to change editorial policies in line with their political agenda; and that government agencies, acting through oligarchic owners, have tightened control over the TV channels.

In 2018, Freedom House issued a regular annual report on the state of press freedom in different countries. According to the classification, today only 13% of the world's population has access to free press, being in a position in which media covers political news fully, the safety of journalists is guaranteed, and government intervention in the media is minimal. Most authorities, having established complete control over the media, are increasingly trying to influence the press, making it difficult for journalists to work. Russia was ranked 174th in the media freedom rating, sharing its position with Belarus, whereas Georgia holds 102nd place, Ukraine-111st, Moldova-118th, Latvia-44th, Lithuania-26th and Estonia-13th. When the Decree (2013) "On some issues of informatization" was adopted in Belarus, political elite wanted to take control over online media.

3. Conclusion

Among the reasons of the lack of strong traditions of democratic society and information freedom in the most CIS countries could be mentioned the fact that the collapse of the Soviet Union was not preceded by any "revolution of values". The main problem on the path of democratic transformation is the lack of political and social actors in post-Soviet states interested in such changes. One of the most disturbing trends in today's post-soviet society that the Internet is gradually turning from free to regulated. At the same time not all media and information sources are under political influence and control as there is a huge flow of information on the web sites and social networks. It is obvious that authoritarian political circles also need an alternative source of information, purely for political reasons as the presence of opposition media is also good PR. Freedom of media as one of the main conditions for democratic transformations depends on new ruling classes, monopolizing power and property in post-Soviet states. Changes the situation around the media is also the issue to build some kind of political culture, self-awareness and a new level of journalism.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- BYKOVA, T. (2009) Freedom of speech and media within the contemporary law and media market in Russia. *Journal of CSU*. 39 (177). p. 26-28.
- CAROTHERS, T. (2002) The end of the transition paradigm. *Journal of Democracy*. 13(1). p. 1-21.
- DAHL R. (1971) *Polyarchy & Participation: The Changing Democratic Theory*. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- KASATKIN, S. (2013) The peculiarities of media work in soviet and post-soviet periods. *Journal of RGGU Philosophy. Sociology. Art*. p. 68-73.
- KASYANOV, R.& TORKUNOVA, E. (2015) Securing Human Rights on the Post-Soviet Space. *MGIMO Review of International Relations*. 5(44), p. 56-62.
- LOCKE, J. (1988) *Two Treatises on Government*. Cambridge University Press.
- RATAJCZAK, M. & BALUK W. (2007) System medialny niepodległej Ukrainy, [w:] *Mало znane systemy medialne pod red. Z. Oniszczyka i M. Gieruli*. p.102-106.
- 24TV.UA. (2018) *Freedom of speech in Ukraine: which violations are most common?* [Online] Available from: https://24tv.ua/ru/svoboda_slova_v_ukraine_kakie_narusheniya_vstrechajutsja_chashhe_vsego_n1030375 [Accessed: 25th April 2019]

GEOPOLITICS OF ENVIRONMENT: ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES IN UNRECOGNIZED STATES URBAN JAKSA

University of York



Abstract

The paper brings together two themes of the upcoming World Youth Forum "Right to Dialogue": environment and geopolitics. Examining the relationship between the two, it draws on the author's extensive research in de facto states (Abkhazia, Nagorno-Karabakh, Transnistria, Western Sahara, Palestine) to look at the specific environmental problems faced by these political entities as a result of unresolved conflicts, international exclusion, and isolation. Examining the phenomenon of de facto states, their political and economic problems, the paper then ventures into the hitherto unexplored territory of environmental issues in these 'black holes' on the world map. The author addresses the importance of international norms, institutions, and collective action for the protection of the environment and discusses the detrimental effects of their absence.

Key words: environment, unrecognized states, geopolitics, human security

Introduction

This paper attempts to shed light on the hitherto under-researched topic of the specificity of environmental problems facing unrecognized states. This research outline is an offshoot of the author's PhD dissertation⁷ and hitherto published research⁸ and situates itself at the intersection of environmental and geopolitical areas. The paper begins with the definition of unrecognized states before going on to explain why studying environmental problems in these entities matters. After that, it outlines the specific environmental problems unrecognized states face, citing concrete examples. Finally, the paper forwards the argument that stronger attention to environmental concerns in unrecognized states carries potential for de-isolation of their populations, for engagement, cooperation and ultimately conflict resolution.

Unrecognized states can be considered sui generis actors that at the same time exhibit traits of sovereign states (control of territory and a degree of state-building), sub-state entities (their diplomatic activity is often similar in scope and content to para-diplomacy of cities and regions), and of non-state actors (resistance movements, pressure groups). Unrecognized states⁹ can be defined as "territories that have achieved de facto independence, often through warfare, and now control most of the area upon which they lay claim. They

⁷ The dissertation entitled Interpreting Non-Recognition in De Facto States Engagement: The Case of Abkhazia supervised by Nina Caspersen was successfully defended on 30th August 2019 at the University of York. The research is based on original data collected through semi-structured elite interviews with policy-makers in Abkhazia, Georgia, Russia, EU (Brussels), UK, and USA as well as policy tracing involving document analysis of international agreements (between Russia and Abkhazia) and Wikileaks data (US diplomatic cables).

⁸ See: Jakša (2014, 2015, 2017a, 2017b, 2017c).

⁹ For analogous terms see Geldenhuys (2009). Although the term 'unrec-

have demonstrated an aspiration for full *de jure* independence, but either have not gained international recognition or have, at most, been recognised by a few states” (Caspersen’s 2011, 337) These polities exhibit many trappings of statehood, but to this day remain largely unrecognised.

Why do environmental problems in places that don’t exist matter?

At this point, one might ask why does studying environmental issues in unrecognized states really matter. Given that the size of these entities is mostly insignificant,¹⁰ they are often located on the periphery, have emerged out of bloody civil wars, exist in a precarious political situation and face numerous threats, are the environmental issues in these places really something the international community should be paying attention? After all, international attention is limited and there are far more pressing concerns at hand, from the wars in Syria and Yemen, to the burning of the Amazon forests. Below, I present four reasons why studying environmental problems in unrecognized states matters before addressing the most important reason – the indivisibility of the environment in the context of political fragmentation – in the next section.

1. In the near future there will likely be more states with limited recognition. The trend towards political decentralisation and even fragmentation is strong and with renewed geopolitical competition between the West, Russia, and China (to mention just the most important actors), it is likely that recognition of states will become even more instrumental and politicised, resulting in more unrecognized states. Regions, such as Scotland, Catalonia, and Kurdistan might pursue the independence option in the near future. Regions such as Tamil Eelam and Chechnya that have been *de facto* independent in recent past, have only been re-incorporated with brute force and may secede again in the future, just like Xinjiang and Tibet in China or Jammu and Kashmir in India. Unilateral declarations of independence can result in the fragmentation of states (sometimes called balkanization),¹¹ which can erode the principles of territorial integrity and sovereignty themselves. With this much at stake, these entities, although seemingly insignificant, can no longer be considered as exceptions, as anomalies in the international system but have to be understood as its semi-permanent fixtures. Their specific environmental problems have to be studied in this context.

2. Unrecognized states face specific environmental threats. Their existence is a result of protracted ethnopolitical conflicts that have often had specific negative consequences for the environment. For instance, land mines have caused victims among humans and animals, and the abandonment of agricultural lands. Abandoned weapon stockpiles, especially in post-Soviet *de facto*

ognised state’ may be more widespread and popular (especially outside academia, in journalistic use), the majority of scholars studying these entities uses the term ‘*de facto* states’ (O’Loughlin et al. 2014, 2), which emphasizes their identity as states over the circumstance of non-recognition.

¹⁰ Transnistria, Abkhazia, Nagorno-Karabakh, Western Sahara, the Turkish Republic of Northern Cyprus, and Bougainville all count less than a million people. South Ossetia has barely 50.000. Kosovo (1.8 million), Palestine (4.8 million), and Taiwan (23 million) are bigger, but also differ in that they are partially recognised with comprehensive foreign relations. Somaliland (3.5 million) is the only sizeable unrecognized state.

¹¹ A good example is that of Kosovo. Part of Socialist Federal Republic of Yugoslavia until 1991, it then found itself in rump Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (after Slovenia, Croatia, Bosnia and Macedonia left the federation), followed by being part of the State Union of Serbia and Montenegro, then Serbia, before reaching *de facto* independence with NATO intervention in 1999 and finally declaring unilateral independence in 2008. However, the story doesn’t stop here. Serbs living in north Kosovo and in small enclaves around Kosovo, have expressed the wish to declare independence from Kosovo, meaning that further fragmentation is possible.

states represent an environmental hazard due to possible leaks of biologically and chemically hazardous substances, possible explosions and fires.¹² Newly created borders (often with fence and barbed wire) obstruct not only access to farming and grazing land, but also to water sources, in addition to negatively impacting fauna in the area. Due to large-scale de-industrialization in post-communist contexts (Abkhazia, South Ossetia, Transnistria, Nagorno-Karabakh, Kosovo, and Somaliland) and the inability to enforce international norms and standards of environmental protection, industrial waste from decaying factories is piling up while those mines and factories that still operate, do so in an environmentally degrading way.

3. Unrecognized states could act as toxic dumps and havens for bypassing of environmental standards. Since they are not accepted as members of the international community and not subject to international environmental agreements and standards, enterprises could relocate the most polluting and harmful production and storage facilities there, escaping legal responsibility they would otherwise face in other states. Similar to how Pacific microstates act as tax havens and depositories of ‘dirty money’, unrecognized states could become black holes for storage of dirty materials, including nuclear waste. The environmental effects of this would of course not be limited to the territory of the unrecognized state and could have implications for the whole region, for instance through toxic dumping upstream.

4. Conflicts could escalate if environment degrades. Many of the protracted conflicts involving unrecognized states are inappropriately deemed ‘frozen conflicts’¹³ but they can quickly escalate, as was seen in the case of Nagorno-Karabakh in 2016 when an estimated 350 people died. It is perhaps an overgeneralisation that in 20th century wars have been fought for oil and that in 21st century wars will be fought for water. However, there is no doubt that when resources become scarcer, often as a result of environmentally unsustainable practices (for instance, overfishing, deforestation, and mining can cause depletion of fish stocks, desertification,¹⁴ and water toxicity, respectively), conflicts increase in intensity. Sometimes a locally mismanaged problem can cross borders and escalate the problem.¹⁵ Although small, unrecognized states are often located at geopolitical fault lines where local conflicts can transform into regional proxy wars.¹⁶

Many lands, one sky

Having outlined four reasons why studying environmental problems in unrecognized states matters, I now turn to the simple fact that environment is one and indivisible, it transcends national borders, and its protection matters everywhere. The nature of environmental problems – transcending borders not only between countries, but

¹² See: HALO Trust Report: Halo finds debris 1.5km from explosion site.

¹³ See: Rutland (2007) and Broers (2015) for criticism of the concept of frozen conflict.

¹⁴ See: Mejlumyan (2019).

¹⁵ In 2018, a stink bug destroyed tangerine and hazelnut harvests in Abkhazia – the small, Russia-backed separatist region’s lifeline. Then it advanced into Georgia proper to attack more hazelnut orchards and cornfields. Production of hazelnuts – Georgia is among the world’s five biggest producers – suffered \$24 million in losses in 2016, a significant share of the \$167 million in hazelnut and walnut exports that year” (Lomsadze 2018).

¹⁶ Nagorno-Karabakh is a case in point. The region is disputed between Armenia and Azerbaijan. The first is an ally of Russia and part of the Collective Security Treaty Organization (CTSO), a military alliance of 6 countries. The second is an ally of Turkey, itself a member of NATO, a military alliance of 29 countries. There is a small (although not inconceivable) risk that the escalation of this conflict could draw in other states and activate the system of alliances. This may seem far-fetched until we remember that in 1914 an assassination in peripheral Bosnia led to a world war.

also between political parties and academic disciplines – requires increased cooperation and pulling together of resources in order to address environmental challenges. These challenges are becoming bigger precisely at the time in which we are witnessing a continuous trend towards political fragmentation of the political map.¹⁷ Understanding unrecognized states as part of this process of fragmentation, as a semi-permanent fixture and a sui generis actor in international relations is an important step in taking environmental problems there seriously and in engaging these entities in global efforts to safeguard the environment.

Environmental cooperation for de-isolation and conflict resolution

Despite the need of the international community to engage with unrecognized states for the purpose of conflict resolution but also to get them to abide by international environmental standards, there are many obstacles. Firstly, recognized states are reluctant to engage with states lacking full recognitions due to possible repercussions by the parent state, which usually considers engagement a form of creeping recognition, that normalizes what it sees as illegitimate separatists illegally exercising control and impinging on its territorial integrity.¹⁸ Secondly, unrecognized states themselves are not interested in abiding by the standards of the community that (largely) does not recognize them and ignores their reality. Therefore, if the international community wants unrecognized states to play by its own games, it has to show interest in their specific environmental problems.

High-level political contacts between the international community and unrecognized states are generally avoided as they can be interpreted as de facto recognition, but cooperation in the fields of trade and culture is often suspect too. In order to take parent states' concerns into account while de-isolating the populations living in unrecognized states, the EU has come up with a policy of *engagement without recognition*.¹⁹ The policy allows for international engagement directly with the populations, usually through intermediary NGOs, thus bypassing the separatist entities that could present such interactions as EU's support for its state-building efforts. The difficulty, however, is that the content of EU's activities is highly contentious in many contexts. Its support for democracy, human rights, and liberal economy are often seen with suspicion, from the fears about the erosion of traditional values to conspiracy theories

¹⁷ The complex geographic and demographic reality of the world cannot be neatly divided among nation-states as disjunctive political units. Such international system (based on Westphalian system of sovereignty from 1648) produces remainders, pieces that do not fit into the puzzle and are left out. Recognition is not binary but spectral and even many unrecognized states are in fact partially recognized. However, the ultimate marker of recognition is UN membership. In 1945 there were only 51 UN member states but by 1960 there were already 99. Ongoing process of decolonisation pushed that figure to 154 by 1980. There are currently 193 member states of the UN (South Sudan being the latest to join in 2011) and 2 non-member observer states: the State of Palestine and the Holy See. We can therefore reasonably expect to reach more than 200 recognized states and perhaps two dozen unrecognized ones in the next 20 years.

¹⁸ Parent states differ in how much engagement they allow between the international community and the separatist authorities. While Moldova allows Transnistria to export its goods to the EU using Moldovan export certificates, Georgian law explicitly bans trade with Abkhazian and Ossetian de facto authorities without Tbilisi's explicit permission. While the Green line between Cyprus and the unrecognized Turkish Republic of Northern Cyprus is crossed every day by hundreds if not thousands of tourists and locals alike, the border between Armenia and Azerbaijan is closed and heavily militarized. Furthermore, traveling to Nagorno-Karabakh, an Armenian-majority breakaway region of Azerbaijan, is explicitly forbidden by the latter with offenders risking being put on a black list and unable to enter Azerbaijan.

¹⁹ See: Cooley & Mitchell (2010), Caspersen & Herrberg (2010), Popescu (2011), Hoch (2011), Ker-Lindsay (2015), Kereselidze (2015), and Fischer (2016).

about Soros-funded NGOs as the West's Trojan horses. In such difficult contexts, marked by competition, rivalry, and even hostility between EU and Russia in their common neighbourhood, focusing on environmental initiatives could be part of the solution. Environmental initiatives in particular hold much potential due to local needs in this field and tend to be less contentious and politicised than civil rights initiatives.

Conclusion

This paper addressed the gap in the literature and the virtually unsearched topic of environmental issues in geopolitically challenging environments of unrecognized states. More of a research outline and an invitation to take interest in the topic than an exhaustive treatment of the topic, the paper tried to draw attention to the specific environmental problems faced by these political entities and explain why understanding them matters. In the context of increasing environmental challenges requiring cross-border, cross-political, and cross-sector cooperation, we are witnessing increasing political fragmentation, resulting in the proliferation of unrecognized states. As the environment is one and indivisible, environmental issues in these places matters. If the international community wants unrecognized states to take part in global environmental efforts, it should show interest in their specific environmental problems. At the same time, cooperation on environmental issues represents a more acceptable form of engagement to parent states that would de-isolate the populations living in unrecognized states. Addressing environmental threats would also reduce the likelihood of conflict escalation and could assist conflict resolution.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Broers, Laurence. “From “frozen conflict” to enduring rivalry: reassessing the Nagorny Karabakh conflict.” *Nationalities Papers* 43, no. 4 (2015): 556-576.

Caspersen, Nina, and Gareth RV Stansfield, eds. *Unrecognised states in the international system*. Routledge, 2011.

Caspersen, Nina, and Antje Herrberg. “Engaging Unrecognised States in Conflict Resolution: An Opportunity or Challenge for the EU?” *The Crisis Management Initiative (CMI)* (2010).

Cooley, Alexander, and Lincoln Mitchell. “Abkhazia on three wheels.” *World Policy Journal* 27, no. 2 (2010): 73-81.

Fischer, Sabine. “Not frozen! The unresolved conflicts over Transnistria, Abkhazia, South Ossetia and Nagorno-Karabakh in light of the crisis over Ukraine.” *SWP Research Paper* September (2016): 97.

Geldenhuis, Deon. *Contested states in world politics*. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan, 2009.

HALO Trust Report: Halo finds debris 1.5km from explosion site. HALO Trust, 31st August 2017. Available at: <https://www.halotrust.org/media-centre/news/abkhazia-ammunition-explosion/> (Accessed: 12/09/2019).

Hoch, Tomáš. “EU Strategy towards Post-Soviet De Facto States.” *Contemporary European Studies* 6, no. 2 (2011): 69-85.

Jakša, Urban. “Democratisation: a foreign policy instrument of de-facto states?” *Analitikon*. Stepanakert Press Club, 9(69) Sep 2014.

“South Caucasus: Nagorno-Karabakh Between a Contested Territory and a Small State.” *Small States Briefs*. University of Iceland, 2015.

“EU Policy Options towards Post-Soviet De Facto States,” *PISM Policy Paper* no. 6 (159), 2017.

“Affirmation or erosion of sovereignty in the Horn of Africa?” In: *The Horn of Africa Since the 1960s: Local and International Politics Intertwined* (Ylönen and Záhorkík, eds.). Routledge, 2017.

“Ontological Security of the Post-Soviet de Facto States.” In: *Unrecognized States and Secession in the 21st Century* (Riegl and Doboš, eds.). Springer, 2017.

Kereselidze, Nino. “The engagement policies of the European Union, Georgia and Russia towards Abkhazia.” *Caucasus Survey* 3, no. 3 (2015): 309-322.

Ker-Lindsay, James. “Engagement without recognition: The limits of diplomatic interaction with contested states.” *International Affairs* 91, no. 2 (2015): 267-285.

Lomsadze, Giorgi. Stink bugs invade Georgia; Russia blames the U.S. *Eurasianet.org*, May 11, 2018. Available at: <https://eurasianet.org/stink-bugs-invade-georgia-russia-blames-the-us> (Accessed: 12/09/2019).

Mejlumyan, Ani. Trees help refugees in Armenia take root. *Eurasianet.org*, Aug 28, 2019. Available at: <https://eurasianet.org/trees-help-refugees-in-armenia-take-root> (Accessed: 12/09/2019).

O’Loughlin, John, Vladimir Kolossov, and Gerard Toal. “Inside the post-Soviet de facto states: a comparison of attitudes in Abkhazia, Nagorny Karabakh, South Ossetia, and Transnistria.” *Eurasian Geography and Economics* 55, no. 5 (2014): 423-456.

Popescu, Nicu. “The EU and civil society in the Georgian–Abkhaz conflict.” In *The European Union, Civil Society and Conflict*, 46-67. Routledge, 2011.

Rutland, Peter. “Frozen conflicts, frozen analysis.” In *ISA’s 48th Annual Convention, Chicago, 1st March. 2007*.

IF TODAY WAS YOUR LAST DAY...
STATISTICAL-PSYCHOLOGICAL APPROACH
GERTA KAPLLANI

Student, business analyst
gertakapllani@yahoo.com
Albania



SUMMARY

- 1.Introduction
- 2.Time and meaning of life
- 3.Time and human nature
- 4.Study design
- 5.Data collection and analysis
- 6.Results

1.Introduction

This study is descriptive and prescriptive. The main goal is to understand what are the components that influence perception of people toward time, how to improve this relationship and how to start acting. Under the theme “There is no time left” which in our study is translated as equivalent of “What if today was your last day...” which is also the question on the survey made available to people. The subsequent section number 2 is about the literature review of time and meaning of life in descriptive way. In section 3 it is better given

an overview of the relationship of time and human nature in different studies and results achieved. In section four there is explained the design of this study. Afterward is followed by section number five which focuses on data collection and analysis. Finally the results achieved and suggestion from literature but also from this work are achieved and reflected in very final section number six.

2. Time and meaning of life

Time and life have a crucial relationship studied in depth in literature. This relationship is studied in many perspectives in digital economy, politics, academia, to daily routine. The essential question that still can be found in every research regarding to the domain, how do we value time? Does time values us? Can time define the meaning of our lives? The honest truth is that everyone measure time independently of measurements used (Morris, 2014). Many researchers do state that life is all about time. Moreover, what defines life is exactly the time between the day you were born and the day you will day (Sivers, 2014) . Many poets and philosophers have written endless theories including the most used one time is something to be understood and described. Another theory later on was added into the domain by Richard Taylor, who states that humans beside the fact that can feel and think have the ability to create. It is exactly creation that gives time the ultimate definition and meaning but also gives humans the understanding and meaning of life. What is cited also in his study is the fact that in metaphysics there has always been the tendency to hide and exclude the reality of time since the very beginning of philosophy (Taylor, 2016).

3. Time and human nature

Time orientation across cultures seems to be a very important factor in defining the relationship time and human nature. Also people behavior is has a huge impact in perception and improvement of this solid relation. The way people use time does explain for their behavior (Jan Francis-Smythe, 1999). Hall in his study identified two kind of behaviors: two behaviors as monochromic and polychromic behaviors. The first one suggests to do one thing at time, whereas the second one doing multiple things at a time. He also stated that is societies who defines and manages time in daily routine in these ways mentioned earlier in such ways that different people with different backgrounds and cultures might behave in different ways to their time (Hall, 1983). The way we act toward time can play a big role in cultural experiences. Another study has divided people as “People-time” and “People-people” based on their approach to time. For the first category time is more important than anything else while for second one relationship with people is way more important than scheduling, timetables. From an article of KnowledgeWorkx it is proofed that people concerned about time are the ones who never seem to have enough of it, while the ones that are less concerned about it seem to have all the time in the world. It is believed that a strong reason for it is that “People-people” say that they can make time for anything. They have a tendency to see time as a fully resource. The “People time”, tend to percept time as a limited resource. Many other articles though have defined time as limitation and opportunity. Time’s three states such as past, present, and future, respectively resemble the set of barriers and opportunities. Our relationship with them can be defined in terms of whether we are active, passive, or open. Mc Taggart in his article “The unreality of Time” points that categorization of time into past, present and future changes depending into the point of reference. Afterward he brings another question if can time exist without change. And the answer is that it time can measure the experience of change. Subsequent research has come with another interesting updated statement related to the perception of time. They state that emotions do alter time perception. It is a well known fact that humans have a strong relationship with the clock. For i.e. time flies when there is entertainment

and paradox ally it stuck when in boredom state. Sometimes it is on our side, other times it just does race against us (Matthews, 2014).

4. Study design

Beside the theoretical part of different concept revised on the literature regarding time and humans behavior we decided to make a little investigation on our own. Related to the topic of this year of the event "There is no time left", we decided to ask another equivalent question "If today was your last day", inviting people to step backward to think and then act. For such purpose we did design a simple survey with an open ended question; If today was your last day. This survey was spread on different social media platforms including Facebook. We accumulated data by this open-ended question from many participants, in total 60 of a range of 15-55 years old. Then these data were preprocessed and analyzed for statistical purposes and finding different useful insights. We did apply the techniques of natural language processing and word cloud. Beside that some statistical insights were retrieved in order to achieve the results. We believed that using this question would highly engage people in confessing with themselves within hidden wishes, trying to achieve some change in perception with the one and only aim: make them act for near future. They are the leaders of their life and they are the only one that does not allow them to improve and make a change. Self reflection is quite a widely used technique in psychology which aims to make people reflect about their self, their life by doing the so called introspection. Introspection was developed by Wilhelm Wundt which aims to make you focus on positive thoughts in order to grow and improve .By asking self-reflective questions you can be more curious and engaged in staying positive for near future (Eurich, 2017). Many researches show that self-reflection is a whole journey and needs time, patience, courage and determination to get the expected results. Asking a good question it seems to be always the right place to start the reflective process which leads after that into action (Thum, 2008). Many studies have come into result that brain training might be a very useful technique to overcome worries, stress and be more self aware and self reflective in such way to start thinking wisely, worrying less and start act. Turn the positive thoughts into action is the main goal of such activity that prepares to face fears and fight against them. This activity is also known as cognitive training. One good reason to use cognitive training is that these specific activities, when practiced regularly, might help improvement of cognitive reserve (Scarmeas, 2003).

5. Data collection and analysis

As mentioned previously in the study there has been implemented a small survey from which there have been collected text data from participants. Afterwards these data have been preprocessed in order to see which were the most frequent used words by the participants in their answer to the question; If today was your last day. The coded part of processing the data and whole analysis has been developed in python programming language. Initially has been created a database for the data, then converted in csv format (comma separated values) and used the stop words²⁰ in natural language processing library used in python in English in order to reduce the amount of unnecessary words that might affect results of the study. After preprocessing of data a word cloud²¹ computing technique has been implemented in order to see which the words that affect mostly the study are by visualization of it. There have been developed two word clouds computing, one from social media gathered data and the other one directly by survey question. Below can be seen the results.

²⁰ Stop words-In computing, stop words are words which are filtered out before processing of natural language data (text).

²¹ Word cloud- Visual representations of words that give greater prominence to words that appear more frequently



Fig 1. Word cloud social media

The image above is quite informative itself, though we are trying to explain a little more in details. As we can notice, predominant on this word cloud are the words: family, last, time, celebration. Then there are the words such as food, miss, fun. So these words were mostly used by participants in their answers. The second word cloud from survey is as follows.



Fig 2. Word cloud from survey

In this second word cloud we can notice slightly different words such as friend, tell, spend, much but also similar words as family and time. We go further in our analysis. In order to get useful insights and improve our existing opinions about initial hypothesis on the topic we try to find the most common words in a graph by their distribution. After that we do graph the most frequent words used in the sentences of the participants in a bar plot. These two visualizations methods have been developed with purposes of better visualization of the text data and as standalone methods beside the techniques of word clouds used above. Also we have to mention the fact that these techniques are being applied after the cleaning process of initial data by removing the stop words explained in the earlier section.

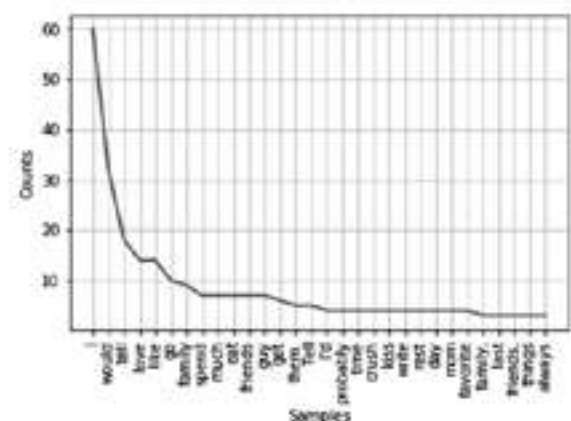


Fig 3. Distribution of common words

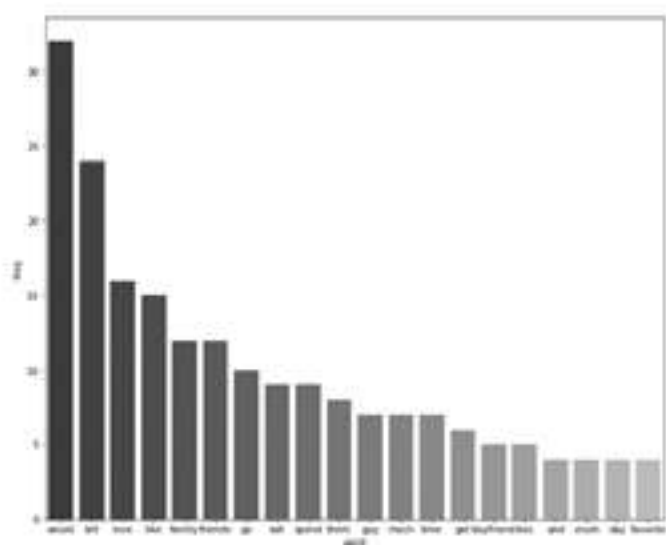


Fig 4. Plot of frequent words

In **figure 3** from the distribution curve we can notice that the most common words are I, would, tell, love, family, friends. Then the curve tends to decrease with the decrease of common words used by participants.

In **figure 4** still we can notice the same results, respectively most frequent words: I, would, tell, love, family.

6. Results

From the results and answers of the participants for “If today was your last day...”, are strongly correlated with hidden emotions. We can notice the use of the verb **would** which is used to refer to future time from the point of view of past or used to refer back to a time in the past from a point of view in the future , a conditional mood, a situation that you can imagine happening as stated in the Cambridge dictionary reference. Emotions are the essential components that drive people behavior.

Then we decided to understand better in order to explain these results with regard to what psychology can resolve and sustain. Many researchers have stated that the fact that some people are not able to express their feelings, cannot put their feelings into words is because of subclinical condition, recognized as alexithymia, which is identified as an inability to recognize, identify and explain emotions. Moreover, Susan David author of famous book “Emotional Agility: Get Unstuck, Embrace Change, and Thrive in Work and Life”, states that alexithymia is a diagnosis from which people suffer every day. From another perspective answers to our main question, a social worker Michael Alicea (Alicea, 2014) answered “This question, and those reminders, helps me focus more clearly on what my priorities are, and helps me make choices more in alignment with those priorities. If every moment is both precious and fleeting, what is really important? Of course, the answer to this question will be different for each of us. However, from that place, I am much less likely to let fear dominate my choices, and much more likely to follow my heart” (Alicea, 2014).

In overall the goal of this study was to gather real data from the perspective of getting real thoughts and analyzing them related to time question. As we have previously discussed in the study there are correlations with emotions and priorities but the aim is to make people react, act to make priorities and to not wait for their last day. The aim is to make people understand the value of time which it is taken for granted. We are conscious that this topic is mostly psychological related then scientific but we did try to represent both aspects and integrate them in ways to get valuable results.

Bibliography

- Alicea, M. (2014). If Today Were the Last Day of My Life.....” .
- Eurich. (2017). *Insight*.
- Hall. (1983). The dance of life: the other dimension of time. *New York: Anchor Press* .
- Jan Francis-Smythe, I. R. (1999). Time-Related Individual Differences.
- Matthews, W. J. (2014). Time perception: the bad news and the good. *Wiley Interdiscip Rev Cogn Sci* . , 429–446.
- Morris, L. a. (2014). *Agile innovation: the revolutionary approach to accelerate success, inspire engagement, and ignite creativity*. John Wiley & Sons.
- Scarmeas. (2003). “Cognitive reserve and lifestyle. *J Clin Exp Neuropsychol*.
- Sivers, D. (2014). The Meaning of Life.
- Taylor, R. (2016). Time and Life’s Meaning. *Philosophy Education Society Inc* . , 675-686.
- Thum, M. (2008). Self-Reflection: How to Do It Right.

INTEGRAL ECOLOGY FOR PEACEBUILDING IN AFRICA

KAROUÉ PIHEWA

PhD in political sociology at the University of Lomé
Outgoing International President of IMCS Pax Romana
(Paris, France)

edoukarou@gmail.com
Togo



Abstract

The concept of integral ecology has been recently developed, putting social and environmental life into a single and coherent whole. However, this coherence is not reflective in the policies and actions targeting either the environment or the promotion of social peace in Africa. Beyond the social conflicts associated with the expropriation of land, poverty is at the center of the conflicts over access to resources; a situation linked to the leaching of soils gradually abandoned by farmers. This struggle is observed in the villages hit by the environmental challenges but also in urban areas confronted by the increase of the rural exodus.

In view of the potentialities on the one hand and the challenges on the other hand in the social and environmental fields in Africa, it is possible to envisage the confrontation of the two challenges by adopting, as a framework, the integral ecology where a collective mission of restoration of the Natural living environment is a place to live together and collaborative management of resources that will result in the long term.

The article explores the hypothesis that effective involvement of local communities in the fight against climate change, keeping in mind its linkage with social life in a systemic manner, provides a

sustainable response to most of the conflicts encountered on the continent. Positive experiences in several regions reinforce this position and symbolically force the systematic association of SDGs 1, 2, 13, 14, 15 and 16 to the likely positive achievements in Africa.

Keywords: *Integral ecology, peacebuilding, environment, climate change, Peace ecology,*

Introduction

"The most systemic threat to humankind remains climate change"²² said the secretary General of UN, Antonio Guterres, during a press encounter on climate change (29 March 2018). The strong words used to express the issue is proportional to the reality. Indeed, the steadily rising effects of global warming and the various related environmental challenges linked to this theme of this article necessitates humanity to act accordingly in order to prevent more damaging consequences.

As part of the consequences of climate change, the enormous damages which has become visible these recent years are not only material but also social and political. And in order to give the appropriate solutions to the crisis and move towards a safer future, world leaders met in Paris in December 2015 and took the responsibility in "Holding the increase in the global average temperature to well below 2°C above pre-industrial levels and pursuing efforts to limit the temperature increase to 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels, recognizing that this would significantly reduce the risks and impacts of climate change"²³

The Professor J. Schellnhuber from the Potsdam Institute mentioned during the COP 24 in Poland that "if we went beyond the Paris Agreement limits on climate change, we will raise hell"²³. It was agreed to provide financial support for developing countries "with respect to both mitigation and adaptation in continuation of their existing obligations under the Convention" (Paris Agreement, Article 9).

The same year, as "125 million was in need of humanitarian aid, 60 million people forced from their homes, 37 countries affected and \$20 billion needed"²¹ the former secretary General Ban ki Moon was calling a World Humanitarian Summit in Istanbul where he remained "deeply concerned about the state of our humanity"²². African continent surrounded by conflicts raising from all the corners, especially with terrorism in the Sahel.

Three years after these important milestones has been celebrated, and fet in the launch of Sustainable Development Goals, Africa is still in the center of major challenges that lead a questioning of the status quo not only about actions but mainly on the paradigms that sum up the dynamic of these actions.

Indeed, the effects of climate change and environmental issues as well as conflicts have been for so long treated as part of an autonomous and exclusive framework. Even if the SDGs offers an integrated vision of targets, the distance put between the social frameworks from one side and environmental and climatic to another side, both in thought and in action, for a long time, has left a gap.

Using Africa as space for observation, we could still identify the complexity of the structure-oriented conception of humanitarian, environmental, climatic and social interventions. The dynamics of considering the broader theoretical appreciation of the current global issues as well as strategic conception of solutions towards Africa is still part of minimal reforms. Taking conflicts and environmental

issues as major challenges in Africa, it is proven that *the connection between environmental issues and conflict are many and complex*"²⁴. Yet, beyond these direct links from the consequences point of view, it is still to be adopted and contextualized, from the causes point of view, an integrated and dynamic system.

I, therefore, suggest the paradigm of integral ecology as a proper lens through which it will be possible to apprehend the current challenges in a more comprehensive way. The assumption of the cause-and-effect relationship between global warming, environmental challenges and social conflicts in Africa is the main focus that this article seeks to analyze. In addition, the scope will take into consideration the complexity and gap of this relationship through concrete point of actions in and for Africa.

I. Data collection

The information I used to nourish this article are coming from diverse frames of action in the context of my position as the International President of IMCS Pax Romana²⁴.

I had the opportunity from 2016 to 2019 to pay working visit to many African countries and interact with a number of leaders and citizens across Africa in the context of international meetings and national youth activities.

Moreover, I animated in the context of Participation Program of UNESCO, a regional training workshop on peacebuilding in West Africa in January 2019, with the participation of 30 youth leaders coming from 9 countries.

From these informal exchanges and formal documentation submitted on local realities, I collected a lot of information on local critical peace and security issues as well as environmental challenges.

While exploring the possibility of implementing the African Great Green Wall project, I had to interview some resource person (including researchers) in Senegal in July 2019. Through our interactions, I gathered quality information that ignited my interest in publishing this paper.

II. From Integral ecology to peace ecology

Pope Francis published the encyclical *Laudato Si* at a moment when the world was evaluating its actions (through MDGs) to find more appropriate ways to deal with numerous growing global challenges. In this book, he proposes the paradigm of integral ecology in response to his analysis of global issues. Indeed, the warnings were old: "Due to an ill-considered exploitation of nature, humanity runs the risk of destroying it and becoming in turn a victim of this degradation"²⁵ was preventing Pope Francis' far predecessor, Paulus VI, in 1971. From the perspective of the integral ecology, he is inviting to rationalize the technocratic paradigm and reduce the anthropocentric way of thinking, as "misguided anthropocentrism leads to a misguided lifestyle" (LS,122).

Using the image of "common home" the key line of the integral ecology is that "everything is connected" in the sense where there are no two crises: one social and one environmental. According to him, there is only one crisis which integrate both aspects. To understand the paradigm of integral ecology, it is most important to know "how each individual part relates to the others and to the whole" (Costa, 2016: 01). That is why "the world cannot be analyzed by isolating only one of its aspects, since the book of nature is one and indivisible", and includes the environment, life, sexuality, the family, social relations, and so forth" (LS, 06).

Therefore, the Integral Ecology is

²² Exchanges available here <https://www.un.org/sg/en/content/sg/press-encounter/2018-03-29/secretary-generals-press-encounter-climate-change-qa> (consulted on the 3rd August 2019)

²³ The article available here https://www.globalwitness.org/en/blog/5-things-we-learned-cop24-un-climate-change-conference/?gclid=CjwKCAjwwZrmBRA7EiwA4IMzBDLXKB6-eI9aY103jYJfHnXUjCjEjk8FEVjYhB-fcsQpu4ej78n2BoCTo0QAvD_BwE (Consulted on the 15th June 2019)

²⁴ The International Movement of Catholic Students (Pax Romana) is an NGO in consultative statute with ECOSOC and in official partnership with UNESCO (1948). It promotes holistic training for tertiary students as a way to prepare future leaders concerned by injustices and human right issue. Its work is grounded in Catholic Social Teaching and promote intercultural (religious dialogue).

“an approach that encompasses multiple frameworks, articulating environmental ecology with economic ecology (called to consider the balance of global development), social ecology (open to the dimensions of solidarity and friendship), cultural ecology (able to include the differences and to appreciate the variety of traditions), and finally, the ecology of everyday life (the stuff of day-by-day)” (Costa, 2016 : 02)

The simultaneous growth of environmental and social and political crisis in Africa is a reality that suggests from itself a model that finds consecutively a common answer for social and environmental crisis. Through the paradigm of integral ecology developed by the Pope Francis, the social, climatic and environmental trends could be seen in a one and coherent theoretical context.

In this context peace ecology paradigm, widely developed in the book of Amster, R. (2015) can be seen as an application of the integral ecology to peacebuilding frame; taking in account the necessary ecosystem for it. Grounded in the criticism of destructive model of consumption and war, Amster's paradigm propose *“peace ecology as viable alternative to the war economy”* (p. 9). His approach' originality come from his holistic perspective of peacemaking, taking in account the necessity of community-based systems which integrate direct and indirect factors of conflicts such us poverty, hunger, environmental justice issues, etc. His aptitude to bridge social and environmental specificities as a way to build resilience, and showing their interrelated functioning, gives a proper perspective to Laudato Si in peacebuilding field.

III. Fighting for peace and ecosystems restoration in Sahara: The gap

III.1. Fighting for ecosystems restorations in the Sahel

The Saharan desert, covering 9.2 millions square kilometers, nearly a third of the African continent, is the largest hot desert in the world, and the third largest desert behind Antarctica and the Arctic, which are both cold deserts. The enormous desert spans 11 countries³. However, in this state of vulnerability, the consequence of desertification on climate and people's lives goes beyond the borders of direct African affected countries. Regreening Africa desert has become a global climate issue (O'Connor and Ford, 2014).

A. The peace challenges to the implementation of the Great Green Wall

The Great Green Wall project is the flagship initiative of the African continent to combat the effects of climate change and desertification. Developed by the African Union, the initiative aims to transform the lives of millions of people by creating a mosaic of green and productive ecosystems in North Africa, the Sahel and the Horn of Africa. Initially conceived as a long corridor of 15 km wide crossing the entire continent of Africa over 7 800 km through 11 countries, this wall must link Dakar (Senegal) to Djibouti; this will represent about 11.7 million hectares.

This initiative raised by the former President of Senegal, H.E. Abdoulaye Wade and the former President of Nigeria Olusegun Obasanjo is mainly about planting trees and restoring living ecosystems. However, since 2007 that the project was launched, only few countries developed national systems of implementation.

The prospection with researchers in charge of the implementation of the Great Green Wall in Africa shows how, in many countries, it is impossible to start operationalization of the roadmap. In Burkina Faso, Mali, Chad, Sudan, Nigeria, etc. terrorists' groups still controlling zones where nothing can be done. This particular case shows social and political conflicts in Sahel as barriers. Therefore, until the security is established in the Sahel, the target of the great green wall for 2030 will remain an ambitious dream that will fail to be realized.

III.2. Fighting for peace in the Sahel

The state of play that was made of the West African region in 2012

and focused on the arc of Sahelo-Saharan crises (see Fig below) reveals a region beset by jihadist threat. It persists and takes on new forms (not so much in form as in zones of action), peculiar to West Africa's landlocked strip. The constitution of the G5 Sahel in February 2014 is an illustration of the considerable level of security challenges across the main five member countries (Mali, Niger, Burkina Faso, Mauritania and Chad).

However, peace and security in West Africa are not exclusively dependent on the jihadist crisis in the Sahel. Several forms of conflict plague the different member countries of the region. Thus, even though jihadism is the most pronounced phenomenon in the Sahel, this part of the region shares with the other countries the security challenges related to tribal dissensions, struggles for access to resources, the threat of organized crime groups, the circulation of arms and the lack of sustainable funding to support the action of all military forces on alert etc. All these aggravate the security situation that is feared to become nomadic in the region.

III.3. Peace and environment in the Sahel: the gap

Solutions that have been given to environmental challenges and conflicts have been less integrated in Africa. On one side, solutions provided for security and conflicts issues in the Sahel focus mainly on military actions such as G5 Sahel which itself fail to provide sustainable solutions (Desgrais, 2019). In another side, the great Green wall actors are making the necessary efforts to mobilize billions of dollars to ensure its operationalization.

Even if the GGW initiative is more and actions against terrorism are more and more involving local communities in designing, implementing and evaluating diverse projects, they are not educated to understand all the dimensions. Actions are frequently immediate *needs-solutions*-oriented, instead of being *sustainable-environment*-oriented.

The high interest on the matter of environment and peacebuilding in Africa could therefore fit in only one fight for it cannot be ignored. Tackling both climate change and conflicts in Africa, especially in the Sahara context, it is necessary to look at peace ecology paradigm as a way to build up integrated and sustainable frame of action based on communities' potentialities and challenges as a whole. That is why, acting on SDGs in African context should increasingly integrate all the major issue in the frame of systemic interlinkages as demonstrated.

Bibliography

Sadowsk, F R. (2016). The Concept of Integral Ecology in the Encyclical Laudato Si', *Divyadaan* 27/1 (2016) 21-44.

Belaïdi, N. (2016). La paix par la coopération environnementale, un nouveau modèle de conservation : Étude des aires transfrontalières en Afrique australe. *Afrique contemporaine*, 257(1). 129-143. Doi :10.3917/afco.257.0129.

Boëtsch, G. et al, (2019). *La grande muraille verte*. CNRS éditions, Paris.

Christos, N. Kyrou (2007). Peace ecology: an emerging paradigm in peace studies, *International Journal of Peace Studies*. Vol. 12, No. 1 (Spring/Summer), pp. 73-92.

Sorondo, M. S. & Ramanathan V. (2016). Pursuit of integral ecology, *Science*, Vol. 352. Issue 6287. pp. 747. [Online] DOI: 10.1126/science. Aag0826. [Accessed: 6th July 2019]

Costa, G. (2019). *Everything is connected: integral ecology in laudato si*. find the english version on published in *Aggiornamenti Sociali*. [online] <https://www.academia.edu/30880951> [Accessed: 6th August 2019].

Amster, R. (2015). *Peace ecology*. New York: Routledge.

United Nation. General Assembly. (2016). One humanity: shared responsibility, *Report of the Secretary General for the World Hu-*

manitarian Summit. A/70/709 (2 february 2016), available from undocs.org/en/A/70/709.

Detraz, N. and Betsill, M. M. (2009). Climate Change and Environmental Security: For Whom the Discourse Shifts, *International Studies Perspectives* 10, 303–320.

Lavallée, S. (2018). Quelques réflexions sur l'Accord de Paris et la souveraineté économique des États, *VertigO - la revue électronique en sciences de l'environnement* [En ligne], Volume 18 numéro 1 | mai 2018, mis en ligne le 25 mai 2018. URL: <http://journals.openedition.org/vertigo/19408>; DOI: 10.4000/vertigo.19408. [Accessed: 4th September 2019]

O'Connor, D. and Ford, J., (2014). Increasing the Effectiveness of the "Great Green Wall" as an Adaptation to the Effects of Climate Change and Desertification in the Sahel. *Sustainability*. 6. 7142-7154 ; doi:10.3390/su6107142. [Accessed : 2nd July 2019]

Desgrais, N. (2019). Cinq ans après, une radioscopie du G5 Sahel Des réformes nécessaires de l'architecture et du processus décisionnel, *Observatoire du monde arabo-musulman et du Sahel*, [online] <https://www.wathi.org/debat-id/wathinotes-paix-et-securite/cinq-ans-apres-une-radioscopie-du-g5-sahel/> [Accessed : 2nd July 2019]

ANALYZE FROM A JURIDICAL AND INTERNATIONAL POINT OF VIEW THE STRUCTURE, FUNCTIONS AND ACTIVITIES OF THE EUROPEAN GRANDFATHER CONCERT, FOCUSING ON ITS DEFINITION AS A CONFERENCE, ALLIANCE, COALITION OR INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATION, INTERNATIONAL LEGAL ANALYSIS

LAWYERS

Msc.Iva Kazanxhiu

The National Chamber of Lawyers

iva.kazanxhiu@yahoo.com

Durres, Albania



Introduction

While Napoleon Bonaparte was experiencing his first merger in Elbe, Napoleon wars winners came together in Vienna in September 1814 to organize the postwar world. The Viennese congress continued to be full when Napoleon fled from Elbe and weighed his final defeat at Waterloo. Meanwhile, the need for reconstruction of the international order had become even more urgent.²⁵ The big power concert is one of the most important aspects of international relations but also an early form of organizations. After the Vienna Concert, Europe experiences the longest period of peace she had ever known.²⁶ For forty years she did not

have any fight between the Great Powers and, after the Crimean War in 1854, there was no general war for the other sixty years. This international system, which was created more openly than any other system before or even in the name of the equilibrium of force, relying on the strength to keep at least one's self. This typical situation was created partly because the balance was so well built that it could only break through a massive effort that was hardly achieved. But the most important reason was that European countries were linked to each other by shared values. The equilibrium of forces decreases the use of force; the feelings of common values of right decreases the use of force. An international system that is not considered right, sooner or later is endangered. But how a nation determines the justice of a particular world order depends on internal institutions, as well as on trials on tactical issues of foreign policy. The German conference resulted in a great creature. It was very strong to be attacked by France, but very weak and decentralized to threaten its neighbours. The conference balanced the superiority of the military force of Prussia with the superiority of Austria's prestige and pertinent. The purpose of the Conference was to precede the national base, to protect the throne of various German princes and monarchs and to prevent French aggression. In all these points it was achieved. One peace the punishment flips international order because the warring winners of war have been given the task of keeping control of a country that is determined to break the solution reached. Any country that has a complaint is given the assurance that it will automatically find support it would be the worst of the Treaty of Versailles. In 1818, France was admitted to the system of European periodical congresses which for half a century approached the creation of the European government. The monarchy transferred the project of the czar to what became known as the Holy Alliance.²⁷

Vestfalia's Peace of 1648 marked an important milestone in the development of trans national co-operation, which reflected the beginnings of a modern state system. Articles 64, 65 and 67 of the peace treaty formulated the principle of territorial sovereignty, the right to a separate and independent internal politics and the blockade of foreign powers to intervene in the domestic policy of another country. Later, it was also applied to the Catholic Church and the Holy Roman Empire. Utrecht's Peace (1713-1714) at the end of the Spanish War consolidated the legal basis of the European state system. The most important authors include Abbé Charles Irénée Castel de Saint Pierre (1658-1743), Jeremy Bentham (1748-1832) and especially Immanuel Kant (1724-1804) with his essay of 1795 *Zum ewigen Frieden* (Eternal Peace). William Penn (1644-1718) already discussed in the 17th century for a European Parliament that would be organized through deliberately secretarial secretariats. Hence the proposal can be considered as a first version of the permanent secretariat that is typical of the ONQs.²⁸ Several decades earlier, Hugo Grotius (1583-1645) developed research ideas for an international legal system. Likewise, the Vienna Congress of 1815 can be considered as the real birth of international organizations. In addition to the representatives of major European powers, a total of 216 delegations participated in the reconstruction of Europe after the Napoleonic wars. Congress itself is understood as a "nascent NGO" and "Einer der eichtigsten Vorläufer der internationalen Organisationen" ("one of the fore-runners of the important for international organizations"). Among the agenda pieces was the abolition of slave trade, the fight against piracy and the improvement of river navigation in Europe. Thus the Vienna Congress structured a commission to oversee navigation over the Rhine. His organization was placed 4th in articles 108-116 of the final act. With the involvement of France, Holland, Bavaria, Hessen, Nassau and Prussia, the commission announced

²⁵ Henry Kissinger - Diplomacy

²⁶ Norman Rich, - Diplomacy of the Great Powers, Toena Publishing, Tirana, 2006, p. 24-27

²⁷ Henry Kissinger - Diplomacy

the conditions under which the river should be sailed. The Rhine Committee in general was considered the first true international organization, and was the forerunner for other international organizations in the 19th century also dictated and unlocked the rivers (eg the Danube River Commission, 1856). Moreover, it was also agreed in Article 6 of the final act of the Vienna Congress that regular meetings of the main European powers should take place. While the Concert of Europe that came from these meetings and continued until the Berlin Conference of 1878 and 1884/1885 did not meet the definition criteria of an international organization (irregular meetings, not secretariats, etc.) would become vital as a institutional precursor for later CSOs. Conferences in Aachen (1818), Troppau (1820), Ljubljana (1821) and Verona (1822) signaled the beginning of the Europe Concert, 36 showing the importance and flexibility of accepting newly structured states like Greece and Belgium (both 1830) as well as the Ottoman Empire in the European system. At the Berlin Congress of 1878, a conference secretariat (as a provisional start) was set up for the first time. Thus, bearing in mind the above facts and arguments, we can prove that the European Great Powers Concert show sufficient traits to be considered an International Institution or an International Organization.²⁸

Development

When the International Commission for the Navigation of the Rhine River was established (1804-18015), as the emblematic creator of an international technical-administrative organization would start another life, but different from it because it had a clear political character. of the 19th century and precisely at the Congress of Vienna attended by Austria, France, the United Kingdom, Portugal, Prussia, Russia, and Sweden, one of the most prominent and long-standing international organizations of the time was known The European Concert of the Great Powers or the Great Concert of the Powers. It was created by the most powerful European states as a political union in preserving the status- quo's equilibrium. It was called Tetarki, formed by the United Kingdom, Austria-Hungary, Prussia, and Russia, which returned to pentarchy with the accession of France to the congress of Aix la Chapelle in 1818.²⁹ The system that has been established in Europe since 1814 and 1815 is an unheard of phenomenon in world history. The principle of equilibrium, or better said, of the counterbalances created by certain alliances, a principle that has governed and often also troubled and covered Europe with blood for three centuries has been replaced by a principle of general unity by uniting all states in a federation under the direction of the Chief Powers. The second, third and fourth rank states are silently and without any preconditions for decisions taken jointly by the main European powers that seem to eventually form a large political family, united under the auspices of a court for its creator. The distinction between great and small powers as a political fact that highlights the eccentric differences in power between countries is, of course, one of the basic experiences of international politics. On 5 November 1818, it stated that: "in the case of such bodies, having as their object matters specifically related to the interests of other European States, they shall be held in pursuance of an invitation by such States as may dictate the said matters and under the express reservation of their right to participate directly or directly in them, or through their Almighty. According to this concept, formulated in stricter terms than permitted by concrete circumstances to be fulfilled, it was the intent of the international governments of the Holy Alliance to preserve the worldwide status quo of 1815

and the legal status quo of the world. absolute monarchy. The inevitable consequence of such an intervention was to increase the power of the interventionist countries. The more national and liberal movements spread, the greater the opportunity for the country or group of interventionist countries to increase their power and expand and thus disrupt the balance of power again.³⁰ These actions of the Holy Alliance reveal two facts. One is the lack of serious threat of war in either of these situations. The disparity of powers between the interventionist states and the object of intervention — the revolutionary group that had to contend not only with its counter-revolutionary compatriots but also with a foreign army — was such as to give intervention more the punitive expeditionary character of war. The other fact is the policy-making of all countries by their national interests, no matter how much the diplomatic language did to the tendencies of Neither Kastlerihu nor Kaning - who was particularly open and clear in this regard - did not try to hide the fact that it was governed by the interests of the United Kingdom, limited only by the general interest in peace and security.³¹ This connection is highlighted by the fact that the policy of intervention by Austria and France in the affairs of their southern neighbors helped the Holy Alliance to survive for about a quarter of a century. More important still in our discussion is victory. in certain national interests attained to the general principles of the Holy Alliance whenever the two entered into conflict. This happened twice, in 1820 and 1822. In both cases Russia proposed a collective intervention on behalf of the entire Alliance and for this purpose. offered to send a large Russian army to Central and Western Europe. That the UK would have opposed such a proposal is clear from what has already been said about the British return to its traditional policy of balance of power.³² That with Great Britain would have joined Austria, the other pillar of the Neo-Alenace, speaks of the ideological character of the Holy Alliance's principles. These principles came into play when they should have been able to give them moral justification for policies dictated by national interest. They were ignored when nothing was gained for the national interest by getting into the game. This is also the only situation that arose during the period of the Holy Alliance, which included embryos of a general war and which in the ensuing century resulted in the real outbreak of war from time to time. The principles of the Holy Neo-Alliance allowed only one attitude towards a national revolt against a legitimate government to be maintained: the legitimate government needed active support. Thus, when the Greek revolt broke out, the Russian Tsar, while completely ignoring the principles of the Holy Neo-Alliance, was inclined to declare war on Turkey. Austria and Great Britain, on the other hand, could see the rise of Russian power in the Balkans. and the Russian advance to the Mediterranean only with suspicion, felt for a century and almost a century ago, So Kastrihu, the opponent of the Holy Neo-Alliance, and Austrian Chancellor Meternic, his ardent supporter, came together to persuade Russia against taking active steps in support of the Greek insurgents. The successful use of the principles of the Holy Neo-Alliance against their author is an ironic comment on the difficulties that lie ahead of such a national policy. Then the Holy Alliance was an experiment moreover, it did not contribute to the maintenance of world peace. As an international government, which imposed its rule on its control space, it was not successful for more than one year. you are a decade.

Two inherent weaknesses inevitably led to the collapse of the

²⁸ David Armstrong, Lorna Lloyd, John Redmond - International Organizations in World Politics, Tirana, 2009

²⁹ Ksenofon Krisafi, International Organizational Law, Onufri, 2015

³⁰ Amerasinghe, CF. Principles of the Institutional Law of International Organizations, 2nd, edn, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005,

³¹ Henry Kissinger – Diplomaci

³² Hans Morgentau, Politics Among Nations, The Struggle for Power, Tirana, 2008,

Holy Alliance.³³ One was the antagonism between the two main members of the Alliance over what the status quo implied, which had all been agreed as guiding principles of justice in political terms. Concrete. This sense was determined by the interests that followed, the Alliance could act in harmony as a collective body.

If these interests changed, as they were inclined to be from time to time, and as they did in the case of Great Britain and Russia, the Alliance ceased to operate. The other weakness suffered by the Holy Alliance was the distinction between the principle of justice which Russia, Prussia and Austria agreed to as concrete political action, and the conception of justice backed by the majority of individuals living under Holy Alliance rule. The conflict between the principles of legitimate government and the principles of nationalism and liberalism made the action of an international government, inspired by the ancients, dependent on the continued use of armed force to protect and restore absolute monarchies and their occupation around the world.³⁴

From a formal point of view, the European concert, transcended the normal limits of an international organization, and assumed the right of a judicial body. He recognized the attribute for discussing the international legitimacy of existing or emerging states.

Conclusion

After an initial period of success, the concert began to weaken since the French Revolution of 1830, and especially when the shared objectives of the great powers were gradually replaced by increasing political and economic rivalries. Further pressured by the European turmoil of 1848, calling for a revision of the boundaries set by the Congress of Vienna respecting national divisions, the concert was split in the second half of the nineteenth century, leading to subsequent wars in the midst of its members: the Crimean War (1854-1856), the Italian Wars of Independence (1859), the Austro-Prussian War (1866), and the Franco-Prussian War (1870-1871). Although the congressional system had gained new success through the Berlin Congress (1878), which redrawn the political map of the Balkans, the old balance of power has been irreversibly changed, and replaced by a series of alliances random.³⁵ At the beginning of the twentieth century, the great powers were organized into two opposing coalitions. The last conference was the London Conference of 1912-1913, convened to discuss the Balkan wars. During the July 1914 crisis the British proposed a conference, but the Austro-Hungarian Empire and Germany refused to participate.³⁶ The first world war will break out next month. The European Concert of the Great Powers at the beginning of the XX century ceased to exist after a long diplomatic journey even after the passing of two bloody brutal wars. The European Concert never cared about the interests of all peoples.

After the fall of the Holy Alliance the great powers continued to take responsibility but the Concert of Europe was the most successful in maintaining overall peace during the ninety years of its existence. The only major international war the world experienced during this time was the War Crimea. Three factors must be mentioned in that period of history the moral consensus of the European community continued to have a weak echo, reinforced, nevertheless by the moral humanitarian climate of the time, the political configuration supporting the expansion into space.³⁷

After the Berlin Congress (1878), the European Concert, riddled

with conflicting interests between powers, began to crumble and international life would now be characterized by agitations between two powerful groups, the Tripartite Alliance, consisting of Germany, Austria-Hungary and Italy, founded in 1882 and the first bilateral alliance, France-Russia, founded in 1891, which later became the Tripartite Alliance or the Cordial Antanta consisting of England, France and Russia, 1904-1907.³⁸

REFERENCES

- David Armstrong, Lorna Lloyd, John Redmond - International Organizations in World Politics, Tirana, 2009
- Amerasinghe, CF. Principles of Institutional Law of International Organizations, 2nd edn, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2005,
- Hedley Bull, Anarchic Society, AiiS, Tirana, 2010
- Hans Morgentau, Politics Among Nations, The Struggle for Power, Tirana, 2008,
- Henry Kissinger - Diplomacy
- Norman Rich, - Diplomacy of the Great Powers, Toena Publications, Tirana, 2006, p. 24-27
- Xenophon Krisafi, International Organizational Law, Onufri, 2015
- Martin Dixon, International Law, AIIS, Tirana 2010.

INFORMATION DISORDER IN TIMES OF REFUGEE* CRISIS: READY TO (RE)ACT

ANASTASIIA KOROTUN

Master student in Global Studies & EU at the
University of Salerno (Italy)
Young European Ambassador | EU Neighbors
korotun_ana@ukr.net
Ukraine



* **A note on terminology:** The BBC applies the term "migrant" to refer to all people on the move who are yet to accomplish the legal process of claiming asylum. This group includes people fleeing war-torn countries (who are likely to be granted refugee status) as well as people who are seeking jobs and better lives, so-called economic migrants.

Migration is a part of the social fabric,
a part of our very make-up as a human family
Ban Ki-moon, South Korean politician

SUMMARY

What do media around the globe distribute about migrants, refugees and migration as a whole? A great amount of coverage tends to be negative; only a few exceptions are observed where national media

³³ Hans Morgentau, Politics Among Nations, The Struggle for Power, Tirana, 2008,

³⁴ Xenophon Krisafi, International Organizational Law, Onufri, 2015

³⁵ Xenophon Krisafi, International Organizational Law, Onufri, 2015

³⁶ Henry Kissinger - Diplomacy

³⁷ David Armstrong, Lorna Lloyd, John Redmond - International Organizations in World Politics, Tirana, 2009

³⁸ Xenophon Krisafi, International Organizational Law, Onufri, 2015

have gradually produced more positive content, even if the overall balance still trends towards negative.

How do media relate to what representatives of the public, policymakers or migrants themselves think and do? Media are potent sources and transmission channels of information about migration. But there are often gaps between actual migration flows and what media users perceive – either in terms of how many migrants there are, or where and why they are arriving, and what consequences or changes they entail. Addressing these gaps matters because people who expect there to be larger numbers of motley migrants tend to have more negative views on migration. Providing real data can correct misperceptions.

As is known, the role of media in transit and dissemination of contents on (forced) migrants and migration processes is immense; therefore, it is of great importance to learn how different types of messages and their emotional and attitudinal content contribute to public perceptions, policy action or communication interventions. In times of refugee crisis, right to information is more than ever to be protected and remain inviolate as well as information disorder is to be tackled since mis/dis/mal-information affects natives' attitude towards migrants and causes conflicts on this background.

1. Is Refugee Crisis a Key Challenge to the European Identity?

Migration is one of the most dynamic processes associated with population and its reproduction; a process that at the current point can significantly affect the population, its distribution, age and national composition, quantitative and qualitative components of the human capital affecting meanwhile socio-economic development of a hosting country. In the interim, the status of migration processes in modern Europe gives rise to misgivings and ambiguous assessment since the influx of migrants is often indicated as one of the causes for the growth of social tensions.

Migration to Europe has a long history, but remarkably it has increased relatively recently. Since 2015, Europe has been enduring one of the most notable influxes of immigrants in its history. Pushed by (civil) wars, political persecution, violence, abuses, conflicts and poverty and pulled by the hope and promise of a better life, more than a million immigrants and refugees arrived to Europe in 2015 and much more in 2016. A great percentage of immigrants come from Syria, Afghanistan, Iraq, Eritrea, Albania, Pakistan, Nigeria, Ukraine, Iran and Kosovo.

The major first so called transit points, according to the International Organization of Migration (IOM), are Greece, Bulgaria, Italy, Spain, Cyprus and Malta. These countries do not feature the final destination of the people on move since most of them seek to reach Northern Europe. Hungary, Sweden, Germany, UK, Cyprus, Greece and Spain are the most affected countries. The disproportionate number of people on the move that some countries accepted created tensions in the EU – borders were closed and measures to reduce irregular migration were set.

Refugee crisis is frequently considered by media as a key challenge to the European identity. In overall, defining the concept of a “European identity” is like confronting a challenging task. If “identity” means knowing what something or someone is, then it is clear: the European Union is, for instance, a pioneering example of how countries can entertain peaceful, diplomatic and economic relations to maximize their resources for the common good. It seems cultural differences are the only barriers hindering of a fully prosperous world (and that is exactly how media describe the whole situation). Yet too many times has the European identity been doubted as being a truly unified one because of the lack of sameness. Thus, I find it should be highlighted that lack of sameness does not remove traits from an identity, instead it adds character. Global history shows how, despite wars having been waged because of cultural barriers, these have always been overcome for the common good of the peo-

ple living on this complexly divided planet. The diversity of the world and the EU in particular gives it its unique and eclectic identity and it is time to foster this idea, not to resort to extremist or radical ideologies. Yet, media do not always adhere to this position.

2. Media and Their Role in Shaping Public Anti-Immigrant Attitudes

Experts in migration issues identify various causes of tensions between locals and newcomers. However, one of the important reasons is the media influences on public consciousness and their determination of public opinion. There is a complex interaction between editorial orientations, political narratives, journalistic approaches, on the one hand, and public discourse on migration, on the other. It is against the backdrop of these contradictions that public opinion is formed.

Journalists contribute to the creation and interpretation of public opinion about migration through the choice of words, terms and the events they highlight. In journalists' minds, there is obviously a juxtaposition of universal humanistic values and national security concerns. Hence, the discussion about potential positive contribution of refugees is vague, refugees are portrayed by media through a negative lens as unskilled and dangerous people, and voices of migrants themselves are often ignored that exacerbates objective reality distortion. This apparently promotes a growing trend towards negative attitudes towards migrants and refugees.

The role of media as the fourth power in molding attitudes towards migrants is immense. There is clearly a positive correlation between media coverage and attitudes towards migrants, where extensive news coverage contributes to the success of populist rhetoric and rise of anti-immigrant sentiment. Although the objectivity of news is at the heart of journalistic self-image, the four professional journalistic norms – (1) unbiased selection and presentation, (2) orientation towards actual facts, (3) correct description of what happened and (4) explicit judgement – are not really respected in media covering migration issues. Commonly, people are superficially informed about migrants and easily manipulated by the alarmist far-right narratives. Media bolster the criminalized image of a newcomer and point up anti-immigrant rhetoric.

The European media has systematically presented the arrival of millions of refugees and migrants to the European continent as a “crisis for Europe”. The argument about the “crisis” was based on the perception of newcomers as vulnerable or dangerous strangers. Usually, migrants are portrayed as a homogenous group rather than as individuals.

Reports about migrants are biased, and they reinforce migrant stereotypes. Independent of official crime statistics, migrants are frequently portrayed as problematic groups, criminals or even potential terrorists. This bias concerns not only the content, but also the stylistic framing and the semantic formulation of specific statements: information about the own group (“ingroup”) is transmitted more abstractly and neutrally than information about the “outgroup”.

Another extremely critical problem that is expanding on the basis of the European migration crisis (and has arisen largely due to the media fault) is the formation of a new stage in the East-West confrontation. This confrontation occurs at different but interrelated levels. This occupies a rejection at household level between migrants and Europeans; a change in religious sentiment – from tolerance to an open anti-Islamic position; misunderstandings within the EU.

Dr. Sabine Schiffer, director of the Institut für Medienverantwortung, criticized how “we” tend to define someone or something as “the other”. A typical “other” in the media is Islam. With the influx of refugees, an anti-Islamic movement has recently intensified in Europe. Some negative ideas regarding Islam have grown into persistent ones due to median coverage. The media are full of headlines about the Muslim threat and their “invasion”. Due to media, the

idea of a dictatorial, violent and intolerant religion is the prevailing image of Islam. However, one cannot speak of Islam as a threat since it is the second largest world religion existing for about twenty centuries, and in itself, in its true reading, it does not pose any threat to the European society.

The majority of media has not changed much the quality of coverage, but the quantity of coverage. It has made "islamophobia" more explicit and more visible. The media industry is constantly constructing and re-constructing this negative image. One factor is the generalization. Furthermore, images play a crucial role: often it is a set of specific Muslim symbols, such as a mosque or a scarf, and certain negative facts that give Islam a negative connotation. The media thus give extremists too much space to communicate their radical ideas.

Migrants often have employability difficulties and dismissal issues since people, especially in times of economic swings, tend to resort to scapegoating and blaming migrants for "stealing" their jobs and, consequently, income. For instance, a great number of media reports are devoted to the negative behavior of economic or so called labor migrants characterizing them as quarrels or fights instigators. Some reports describe situations with a reduction in quotas for foreign labor as if because of "increase in crimes committed by labor migrants, with their non-compliance with working conditions in enterprises, required competences", etc.

Mainstream media tend to cover immigrants mostly in a superficial, predictable, often stereotypical, biased and negative manner. The language used in the mainstream media when covering stories about migrants distinctly reflects the existing description of migrant as 'the other', "stranger". The most common word used with reference to migrants is "illegal". Words such as "terrorist" or "sham" are regularly used in order to describe the security concerns and aspects of legality of migration. The media turn out to be far from objective reality when it comes to migration and rather take a stance through the language they choose. Without being substantiated by data, such words usually outpour rapidly and can dramatically change the behavior of migrants and the moods of locals. The trend is very startling since the mainstream media still remains a dominant source of information and its message gets disseminated to the consciousness of recipients reverberating how they relate to the heterogeneity of societies in which they live. Words matter. Thus, the "illegal immigrant" label should be eradicated. A migrant who continually finds him-/herself described as someone whose identity is always intertwined with the illegality of his/her actions can begin to internalize society's low expectations, and indeed, behave as according to these biased expectations.

The generalized and often negative coverage does not invite participation and integration in the society. On the contrary it can even lead to resignation and retirement, to idealization, stagnation and to radicalization in thought or action. Current media coverage of migration hinders migrants' inclusion, makes them weak to perform any daily activity, to search, find and maintain a job, to meet the needs of their families and to integrate in the local communities, resulting in low living standards, unemployment and marginalization.

3. Bridging the Gap of Alienation and Opening up an Inclusive Public Sphere

Surprisingly, various media sources already attempt to break the cliché demonization of migrants and capture the contribution they make to the dynamism of host societies. The predominant objectives are setting up a more inclusive public debate and shifting the narrative to help to change the public attitude.

Of primary importance is to raise awareness about the daily experiences of migrants and photography, for example, proves to be an efficient tool for that. Photo projects across Europe serve as a lens through which locals can get to know the diversity of migration ex-

periences and confront the stereotypes about migrants. Photography exhibitions give a glimpse into the lives of migrants engaging the indigenous into a much-needed dialogue.

Secondly, the media discourse must be influenced. We could change our own language use and thus, influences that the thesaurus we choose has on others (in our own environment, but also through legal measures and media monitoring). We could contribute to the changing of structures that produce inequalities and asymmetric power relations, and could support the education and employment of migrants as journalists. The narrative should change from its present emphasis on the negative effects of illegal immigration on migration as a phenomenon that includes emigration, circular migration, intercultural communication and interaction.

The guiding hypothesis of the paper is that an increase (decrease) in the frequency of negative mass media coverage of diversity-related issues will result in an increase (decrease) in individual anti-immigrant attitudes. Thus, to redirect media impacts on shaping positive public attitudes towards migrants it is required to open up an inclusive public sphere which will as an encompassing forum where opinions are shared and shaped and where migrants could have a say, too. Indeed, the internet and social media can perform this function for they have the potential to serve as a platform for public engagement and constructive dialogue at all levels. The media have to annihilate dehumanizing and labeling in language in relation to migrants, in particular.

Today, one can already observe initiatives fostering a deeper dialogue between academic and policy circles through, for instance, the United Nations University Migration Network. Such explicit attention to migration as a key feature of global development discourse with no doubt has that capacity to turn the public eye on the human face of migration phenomenon and to shape positive public attitudes towards migrants, portraying them as conscious individuals seeking opportunities to contribute. Besides, international reflections on media and migration boost efforts to protect the human rights of migrants and to highlight the responsibility media have in shaping public perceptions while ensuring that myths and rumors do not pose obstacles for migrants to live their normal lives.

Media are to be a linking chain promoting intercultural dialogue that in its turn contributes to the development of mutual tolerance and understanding of different communities. Media ought to be a platform for finding a common aim, for establishing a dialogue, building durable trust, casting a unique vision of global and EU problems. Media are to be a molder of consensus and a bridge builder, not a bone of contention. It is necessary to use the potential of media in covering and solving the problems of migrants, creating a positive image of a migrant by identifying the importance of migration for the socio-economic and demographic development of a hosting country. Media ought to help better integrate migrants and serve as a genuine transmitter of their stories, thus neutralizing misinterpretations, prejudices and fear.

Including cultural diversity in normal coverage and showing the diversity of the society in school books, TV, or newspapers and presenting it as normal (as it is) can help to perceive it as normal, too.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

APPARDUAI, A. (1996) *Modernity at Large: Cultural Dimensions of Globalization*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.

BASCH, L., GLICK SCHILLER, N. J. & SZANTON BLANC, C. (1994) *Nations Unbound: Transnational Projects, Postcolonial Predicaments and De-territorialized Nation-States*. Amsterdam: Gordon and Breach.

BERRY M., GARCIA-BLANCO I. & MOORE K. (2016) *Press Coverage of the Refugee and Migrant Crisis in the EU: A Content*

Analysis of Five European Countries. Cardiff: Cardiff School of Journalism, Media and Cultural Studies.

CHOULIARAKI L., et al. (2017) *The European "Migration Crisis" and the Media. A Cross-European Press Content Analysis*. [Online]. Available from: <http://www.lse.ac.uk/media@lse/research/Migration-and-the-media.aspx> [Accessed: 16th August 2019].

CHOULIRIAKI L., ZABOROWSKI R. (2017) *Voice and Community in the Refugee Crisis. A Content Analysis of Newspaper Narratives in Eight European Countries*. London: International Communication Gazette, 1–23.

DEKKER, R., ENGBERSEN. G. (2014) *How Social Media Transform Migrant Networks and Facilitate Migration*. Global Networks, 14(4), 401–418.

JACOMELLA, G. (2010) *Media and Migrations: Press Narrative and Country Politics in Three European Countries*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

PICKERING, M. (2001) *Stereotyping: The Politics of Representation*. New York: Palgrave.

SILVERSTONE, R. (2006) *Media and Morality: On the Rise of the Mediapolis*. Cambridge: Polity.

VERTOVEC, S. (2004) *Migrant Transnationalism and Modes of Transformation*. International Migration Review, 38(3), 970–1001.

ENVIRONMENT AND GENESIS OF SYMBOLIC PERCEPTION OF TIME IN MYTHOPOETIC EPOCH

IULIA KOZHUKHOVSKAIA

PhD, Senior lecturer at Institute of Humanities and Pedagogics
jv-k@mail.ru
Russian Federation



SUMMARY

1. Time as a measure of motion
2. Chariot and boat rites
3. Structure and orderliness of space
4. Ship of State metaphor

Introduction

The interaction of human and environment occurred since the earliest times. The necessity to track seasonal changes of climate, to determine seasonal animal migrations contributed to shaping the idea of Time in human consciousness. Living environment, and specifically the socio-economic activity (hunter-gatherer societies, agricultural societies, etc.), along with the dependence on weather conditions predetermined the significance of solar and lunar observations and further mind processing of time in human imagination. The main goal of the paper is to define the perception of Time within mythopoetic conceptualization of the world. Bone ornament from Abri Blanchard cave site (Aurignacian cul-

ture) that dates back to about 30 thousand years ago is supposed to be the first lunar calendar, suggesting that time reckoning took its rise. The starting point of the year in ancient calendars was the summer / winter solstice (the Greek calendar before Solon, the Goseck circle and other megalithic structures, etc.), spring / autumn equinox (Sparta and Megarid calendars), factors affecting agriculture (e.g., the overflowings of the Nile in Egypt), the heliacal rising (Sirius in Egypt, Pleiad in Aztec calendar) and other natural phenomena.

1. Time as a measure of motion

Environmental and calendar observations resulted in the conceptualization of cyclic nature of time, reflected in philosophical thinking. Plato associated the passage of time with the planetary cycles in his dialogue "Timaeus", as "time itself came into being with these celestial movements as an image of eternity" (Zeyl 2019). Correlation of time and movement was further developed in ancient philosophy by Aristotle. He separates the concepts of time and motion and sets forth an idea that time is not motion, but number of motion, just as motion is a perpetual succession, so also is time (Aristotle. The Physics). Nevertheless, time and movement define each other. The time marks the movement, since it is its number, and the movement the time (Aristotle. The Physics).

It should be noted that there are four main conceptions of the nature of time in the history of philosophical thinking: relational (Aristotle, Leibniz), substantial (Democritus, Newton), as well as static and dynamic. As to the ancient Greek philosophy, it developed under the influence of a mythological comprehension of the world, i.e. the natural rhythms.

The idea of time as a measure of motion can also be traced in Vedas through mythopoetic imagery and is aligned with the concept of vimana. First of all, vimana is associated with the flying vehicles of deities, being the celestial car or chariot. Its indirect lexical meanings from Sanskrit (Monier-Williams 1899, p. 980) include "measure", "extension", "measuring out", "traversing" and "the science of right measure or proportion" in medicine.

Further interpretation of Rigveda (I 164, 48) suggests vimana as a measure of space and the allegory of the year (Elizarenkova 1989). This indicates its relation to the correlation of space and year, and that is to the passage of the sun. Vimana is not only the attribute of Indra, but particularly of the solar Gods, and it is comparable to the chariots and boats in other Indo-European mythologies as well. The golden chariots of Greek Helios, Roman Sol, Norse Sól, Vedic Surya and Savitr can be distinguished among personifications of the sun motif. Sanskrit meanings of vimana as a vehicle include "self-moving aerial car", "ship", "boat", "horse", "palace", "temple" (Monier-Williams 1899, p. 980) – the symbols that go over into each other, and that are united by their solar symbolism. The other Sanskrit lexemes that denote vehicles nau-, rātha- (ship and chariot) are marked by mainly metaphorical use. For instance, "chariot" expresses everything that converts from one sphere to the other (Kryuchkova 2014). Vedic Gods travel in flying palaces, while in ancient Greek likening of ship and temple takes place at the language level. According to R.D. Griffith (2002, p. 544), the notion of the ship as a temple can be consolidated by the fact that the root of the proto-Greek word naswos (nhós in ancient Greek, which means temple) is similar to the genitive nhós (ship) that derives from the proto-Greek nawos.

The journey of the Sun factored into the dichotomy – day-night, light-darkness, upper- and underworld. One of the features of this dichotomy is dualization of celestial vehicles: two boats of Egyptian Ra (Matet and Sektet boats), the chariot and golden ship of Vedic Pushan (Rigveda VI, 58, 3), the chariot and the silver boat of Baltic Saulė, Norse horses Skinfaxi and Hrímfaxi, etc.

The heavenly route of the sun leads to the conceptualization of the sun god as a bird, mostly in Non-Indo-European mythology, e.g. hummingbird – Huitzilopochtli of Aztecs, or falcon headed Ra.

2. Chariot and boat rites

The setting sun descended into the ground or into the sea. According to the beliefs of pre-Indo-European time, in both cases, it went into the world of the lord of the underworld (Golan 1991). To get into the afterlife, the souls had to overcome the water space. These ideas led to the emergence of such rites as burial in a boat, or with a boat, or boat sent to the open sea, or the construction of a tombstone in the form of a boat (Golan 1991). The burial custom of the stone ship is one of the variations of this type of rites in Baltic and Scandinavian cultures. The boat and ship burials originated from at least the Mesolithic period, while the wheeled vehicles burials: block-wheel wagons from sometime before 3300 BCE and spoke-wheeled chariots from around 2000 BCE (West 2007, p. 40). The wheeled vehicles rites were the most widespread in the Eurasian steppes.

The ship carvings belong with the further group of rites and refer to landscape symbolism. Their distribution localizes in the parts of northern Scandinavia where the boundary between the land and the sea plays a special role in local cosmology, being the meeting point between the worlds of the living and the dead (Ballard 2004, p. 388). Combination of boat and chariot is observed in the form of a boat on the wheels that goes back to Ancient Greek Dionysia, symbolizing change of the seasons and the awakening of the deity of the earth after hibernation (Golan 1991). This leads to chariots and boats as rite objects that mark the transition in a broad sense. It finds expression specifically in boat rituals, marking transitions in the lives of individuals, or the use of the boats by shamans in divination in Indonesia and Melanesia (Ballard 2004, pp. 391 – 392). There is a further point to be made here. The multidimensional aspect of time is observed, objectified both at individual, and at cosmological level. The last one marks the transition between past and future in connection with spatial realization, expressed in the dualization of vehicles or faces of Gods of time and road, e.g. Roman Janus, Baltic Porenut.

3. Structure and orderliness of space

The passage of the sun deviates from its usual course in some myths. If the journey of solar god in a chariot or a boat symbolizes the order of the cosmos, then the broken vehicle signifies the order inversion and deviance of the course of time (e.g., the myth of Phaeton).

Plato (Timaeus) correlated the content of this myth with the environment, where the laws of the movement of celestial bodies were embodied in symbolic terms, and the memories of the natural disasters, which they caused, were reflected. Nevertheless, Phaeton myth is sometimes interpreted in terms of the solar cycle. The prevailing point of view on the explanation of this motif is that Phaeton fall into the river Eridanos symbolizes the sunset. Gregory Nagy (1990, pp. 223 – 262) argues that the Phaeton myth operates on a code of solar behavior combined with human behavior, and his figure projects a crisis of identity. He introduces the dichotomy of immortal sun god that cannot die and his mortal sun Phaethon, who acquires the solar death-rebirth symbolism.

The similar mythological pattern is observed in other cultures, resulted from the eclipse observations. Vedas (the battle with Rahu) reveal the danger not from the chariot and the replacement of its driver, but from Surya, the solar god himself. According to M. Eliade (1988) Baltic Saulė (that has similar functions with Surya) fights Dievas, the supreme god, for three days.

Ancient Egyptian mythology presents the struggle of Ra with chthonic monster Apep during his journey in the underworld, the plot that embodies the Solar eclipse (Ruiz 2001), and demonstrate the cyclic view of time. The motif of the fight of the God or hero with the chthonic is also inherent for Indo-European mythology. Two parts of the path – the upper world and lower world segments – compare with the dichotomy order-chaos, while it is in the underworld where the struggle with chaos takes place, aiming to maintain the order in the upper world.

4. Ship of State metaphor

The conceptualization of the crucial role of the order in universe eventually expanded into the Ship of State metaphor within political discourse. Ancient Greek philosophy focused on the ruling system and a person responsible for the state of affairs. H. Tumans (2006) argues that the idea that those who are qualified should rule, like it is on the ship that is navigated by the helmsman, whom the whole team listens to, is most pronounced in Socrates (Memorabilia by Xenophon) and Plato (Republic and Statesman). Theognis of Megara claims that a skilled helmsman could only steer the ship / State. Pindar represents urban governance as the helmsman navigation. Polybius was very fond of the image of the ship and helmsman, using it to describe the state of both the troops and the state; the brightest his metaphor is the Athenian democratic state with a ship without helmsman (Tumans 2006).

A philosophy of Stoicism turns to the State of Ship metaphor most often in the context of stoic concept of fate, where the sea is the sign of inevitable death (Afonasin 2013, p. 90). The use of the metaphor also focuses on the necessity of orchestrated actions of the whole team (Alcaeus) (Tumans 2006), as well as on the image of the people. In the third book of Rhetoric (1406 b) Aristotle analyses the comparison of the people with the captain of the ship, who is strong, but hard of hearing, with a number of similar metaphors (Afonasin 2013, p. 88). The development of the metaphor appears not only in ancient Greece and Rome. Perceptions of the state as a ship are detected in ancient Egypt (Demandt 1978, p. 191), in Vedas (Kryuchkova 2014, pp. 169 – 170), in South-Eastern Asia.

Manguin (1986) identifies boats as fundamental metaphors for social organization throughout the region. A reflection of the importance of boat is the Maritime Code of the Malays, compiled in the Malacca Sultanate in the late XV - early XVI centuries. The ship is considered to be a miniature model of the Malay state with the centralization of power, headed by the captain of the ship ("nakho-da"), who is compared with the supreme ruler on land (Revunen-kova 2008, p. 211). Nowadays Perak Malays conceive their state institutions in terms of the functions of a boat crew (Manguin 1986, p. 193). The Filipino peoples (Tagals, Bisaya, Ibanagi) similized village community to a ship, where the elder of the community was called the captain of the ship (Revunen-kova 2008).

The fundamental importance to pilot a ship, to steer, to shape the course, manifested in social context, arose from the motifs of the sun ride (Helios chariot, boats of Ra, etc.) and from the myths, where the order is broken and needs to be restored (Phaeton type of myths). There may be defined the logical concurrency of the concepts order – structure – state with the focus on the one who is worthy to rule, who can control the order in the universe (on cosmological level), or in the State (on social level).

Conclusion

The conception of time as a measure of motion is determined in mythopoetic imagery. It is traced not solely in ancient philosophy, but as far as Indo-European mythology. The etymology of mythological Vimana originates beyond vehicle, and goes back to the lexical meaning "year" and "measure of space". Consequently, the materialization of Time by the medium of vehicles in mythopoetic consciousness is set. Astronomical and natural phenomena are reflected in the rituals and shape calendar imagery and afterlife beliefs, resulting from it. The rituals include boat burials, primarily, the Bronze Age Scandinavia, South-East Asia, and chariot burials (Eurasian steppes since the Bronze Age), boats as a part of landscape symbolism and other types of rites. Based on the solar features of chariots and boats, displayed, first of all, in the myth of dying and rising Sun, the Time acquires its basic feature "structure", aiming at some orderliness of space. The transformation of the boat-ship imagery from mythological and ritual object to the political

metaphor Ship of State takes place within the further evolution of comprehension of social system.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

AFONASIN, E. V. (2013) Demiurg v antichnoj kosmogonii [Demiurge in ancient cosmogony]. Σχολη. *Ancient philosophy and the classical tradition*. 7 (1). p. 69 – 108 (in Russian).

ARISTOTLE (1957) *The Physics. Books I – IV*. Harvard University Press.

BALLARD, C., BRADLEY, R., NORDENBORG MYHRE, L. & WILSON, M. (2004) The Ship as Symbol in the Prehistory of Scandinavia and Southeast Asia. *World Archaeology*. 35 (3). p. 385 – 403.

DEMANDT, A. (1978) *Metaphern für Geschichte. Sprachbilder und Gleichnisse in historisch – politischen Denken*. München.

ELIADE, M. (1988) *History of Religious Ideas, Volume 3: From Muhammad to the Age of Reforms*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

ELIZARENKOVA, T. Y. (1989) Rigveda - velikoe nachalo indijskoj literatury i kul'tury [Rigveda - The Great Beginning of Indian Literature and Culture]. In *Rigveda. Mandal I – IV*. Moscow: Nauka (in Russian).

GOLAN, A. (1991) *Myth and Symbol. Symbolism in Prehistoric Religions*. Jerusalem.

GRIFFITH, R. D. (2002). Temple as Ship in Odyssey 6.10. *The American Journal of Philology*. 123 (4). p. 541 – 547.

KRYUCHKOVA, E. R. (2014) Korabl' v Rigvede [Ship in the Rigveda] Корабль в Ригведе. *Acta Linguistica Petropolitana. Trudy instituta lingvisticheskikh issledovanij*. p. 155–177 (in Russian).

MANGUIN, P. Y. (1986). Shipshape societies: boat symbolism and political systems in insular Southeast Asia. In MARR, D. G. & MILNER, A. C. (eds) *Southeast Asia in the 9th to 14th Centuries*. Singapore and Canberra: Institute of Southeast Asian Studies and Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University. p. 187 – 213.

MONIER-WILLIAMS, M. (1899). *A Sanskrit-English dictionary: Etymologically and philologically arranged with special reference to Cognate Indo-European languages*. Oxford: The Clarendon Press.

NAGY, G. (1990) *Greek Mythology & Poetics*. Cornell University Press.

PLATO (2000) *Timaeus*. Indianapolis: Hackett Publishing Company.

REVUNENKOVA, E. V. (2008) Lodka, kamen', gora v malajskom mire [Boat, stone mountain in the Malay world]. *Indonezijcy i ih sosedj. Maklaevskij sbornik. I*. p. 209 – 222 (in Russian).

RUIZ, A. (2001) *The Spirit of Ancient Egypt*. New York: Algora Publishing.

TUMANS, H. (2006) K idee gosudarstva v arhaicheskoj Grecii [To the idea of a state in archaic Greece]. *Vestnik Drevnej Istorii*. 3. p. 77 – 105 (in Russian).

WEST, M. L. (2007) *Indo-European Poetry and Myth*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

ZEYL, D. and SATTTLER, B. (2019) Plato's Timaeus, In ZALTA, E. N. (ed.) *The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy*. Available from: <https://plato.stanford.edu/archives/sum2019/entries/plato-timaeus/> [Accessed: 1 August 2019].

ASSESSING GENDER-BASED VIOLENCE IN HIGHER EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF DELHI

KRITIKA

kritika.kushwaha05@gmail.com

Student at Cluster Innovation Centre, University of Delhi - India



PURVI GOYAL

purvigoyal17nov@gmail.com

Student at Cluster Innovation Centre, University of Delhi - India



SAMRIDHI MALHOTRA

samridhimalhotra.sm@gmail.com

Student at Cluster Innovation Centre, University of Delhi - India



ABSTRACT

Gender based violence (GBV) is a humanitarian crisis that is pervasive in all social spheres including educational institutions. This research aimed at studying prevalence of GBV in a higher education institution (Cluster Innovation Centre) at the University of Delhi (DU). To measure its prevalence, a survey questionnaire was administered on a sample of 200 university students having 30 questions which measured five sub-components of GBV namely, Gender Based Misconduct, Gender Based Harassment, Stalking and a Sex Specific Section. The results have been discussed along with its impact on the university's environment. Relevant recommendations have been made to curb the perpetuation of GBV in higher education institutions.

INTRODUCTION

The World Health Organization (WHO, 2013) estimates that 1 in every 3 women, globally have faced sexual and/or physical violence in their lifetime. While the global scenario hints towards a humanitarian crisis, India echoes the same with the rate of crime against women rising up to 39 per hour (NCRB, 2010). New Delhi has been called the ‘rape capital’ accounting for 23.8% of the total rape cases (NCRB, 2009). A safety survey conducted in University of Delhi (DU) reported that 1 in every 4 girls has been a victim of sexual harassment in and around DU campus. (National Students’ Union of India, 2018). There are also reports of professional misconduct and rape (India Today, 2018); harassment during festivals (The Times of India, 2018); and molestation in public transports (The Print, 2018). While the cases of sexual harassment are rampant, the Internal Complaints Committees are reported to be nonfunctional and/or the students are unaware of it (NSUI, 2018; The Times of India 2018). Gender Based Violence (GBV) is an umbrella term underpinning various forms of violence inflicted upon a person because of gender. International organisations like the United Nations and World Bank ascribe to The Declaration on the Elimination of Violence Against Women (DEVAW) which defines violence against women as an act of gender based violence that impacts the victim sexually, physically or psychologically. It is seen that the paradigm of VAW is conflated with GBV. The European Institute for Gender Equality (EIGE) conceptualises GBV to be rooted in gender inequality which can be perpetuated towards any gender but affects women more. For this reason, both the terms; GBV and VAW have often been used interchangeably (EIGE; Scully, 2010). Research conducted in India ascribe to the DEVAW definition. However, due to the definition being oriented towards VAW, the present research attempted to assess GBV through a gender neutral definition.

It must be noted that when gender is used as an analytic category (rather than a victim group), it expands the scope of understanding violence emerging from the social structures (Scully, 2010). It is estimated that 246 million children globally experience school-related gender based violence in forms of bullying, physical abuse, corporal punishment, sexual and verbal harassment, nonconsensual touching and other forms of sexual assault (UNESCO). In addition to the forms of violence manifested in school environment, a higher education institution (offering undergraduate, postgraduate, M.Phil. or PhD courses) has a scope of manifesting acts such as rape, sexual assault, dating violence, sexual exploitation, sexual coercion and abuse, neglect, stalking, gender based harassment and sexual harassment (Columbia University).

Rampant events of gender based violence influence the University environment, which is likely to make it hostile for female students of DU and hinder their educational pursuits as they give up more time, money and college quality to feel safer (Broker, 2018). Normalization (Hlavka, 2014) legitimization and excusation (Baxi, 2001) of gender-based violence on campus perpetuate a culture of fear, victim blaming (Gordon & Collins, 2013) and the silences surrounding gender-based violence undermines students’ safety on campus (Gordon & Collins, 2013). Normalization of verbal sexual harassment (categorized as ‘eve-teasing’) among students of DU are frequently reported in research (Baxi, 2001).

The reason why GBV needs to be assessed becomes obvious when one looks at the short- and long-term consequences of it. Some of the health consequences include

injuries, untimed/unwanted pregnancy, sexually transmitted infections, pelvic pain, urinary tract infections, genital injuries and chronic conditions. Mental health impacts can be in the form of Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder, depression, anxiety, substance abuse (Shane & Ellsberg, 2002), self-harm, suicidal behavior, and sleep disturbances (WHO). It can also lead to sexual dysfunction. GBV has impacts on educational outcomes, with many students

avoiding the educational space, developing low self-esteem (Yun et al, 2019), negative body image (Fredrickson & Roberts, 1974), reduced social interaction, underachievement (Potvin et. al, 2009), or dropping out completely. (Njuguna & Itegi, 2013; Erdin, 2009). Thus, there lies a social responsibility above laws to ensure a safe environment in educational institutions for holistic learning and development. The present study was conducted in a centre of DU, Cluster Innovation Centre (CIC). Considering the serious impact of GBV on the victim, there was a need to conduct an assessment of the prevalence of gender based violence in a higher education centre, in accordance with the UGC guidelines (2015). Moreover, the Centre brings together diversity in terms of intellect, culture and disciples which gives an opportunity to study a heterogeneous sample in a small setting and enable implementation for further interventions.

METHODOLOGY

Design

A descriptive research design was used to assess the prevalence and forms of GBV in CIC. It was a one-shot survey design.

Operational Definition

For the purpose of the research, GBV was defined as ‘acts of violence that can occur as a result of the normative role expectations associated with each gender and unequal power relationships between genders which occur within the context of a specific society’.

Sampling

The population was all the students enrolled in Cluster Innovation Centre at the time of research. CIC was taken as the unit of study due to its heterogeneous courses, which somewhere reflects the diverse culture of DU. A total of 200 respondents were selected using convenience sampling, comprising of 148 males and 52 females which was approximately 48% of the population.

Tool

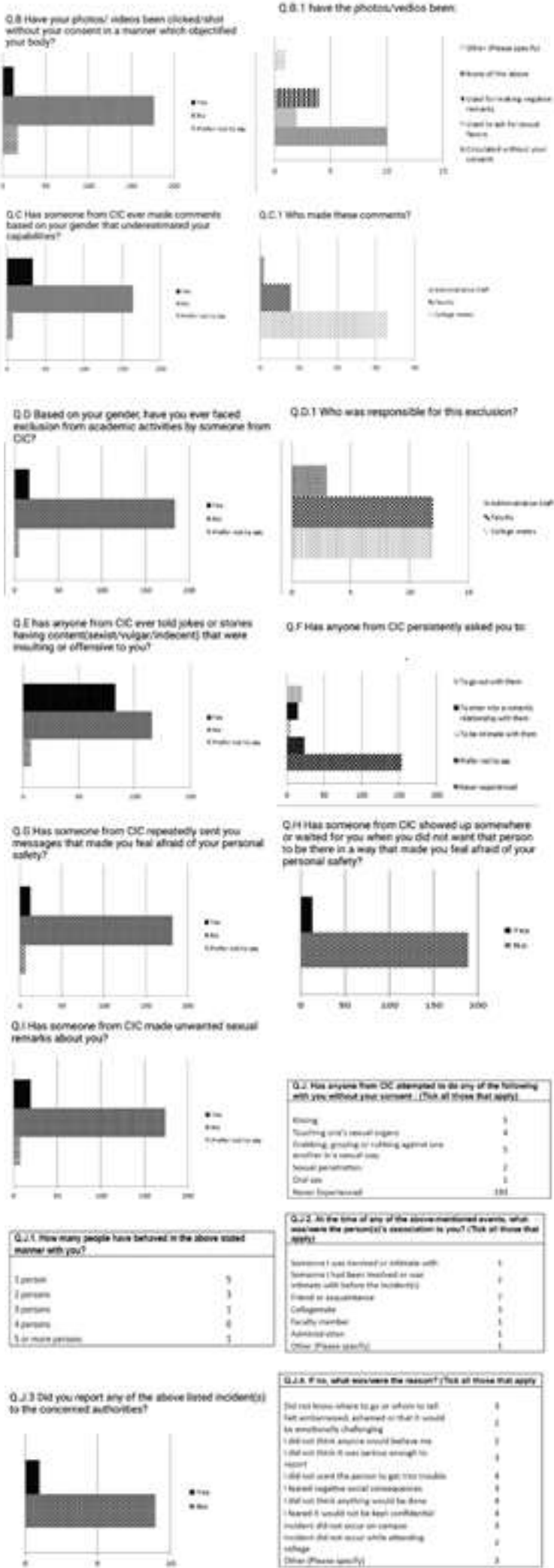
For the purpose of research, a survey questionnaire to assess GBV was developed. For developing the questionnaire, the Climate Survey developed by American Association of Universities was referred to. The questionnaire had a total of 30 questions measuring five sub-components of GBV: Gender Based Misconduct, Gender Based Harassment, Stalking, Sexual Harassment (which were gender-neutral) and Sex Specific Section (gender-specific). The questionnaire was pilot-tested twice to check its relevance for under-graduate students of DU.

Procedure

After the pilot survey, changes were made in the questionnaire and students at CIC were selected for the study using convenience sampling technique. The self-administered questionnaire was preceded by an informed consent, following which data collected were analyzed and interpreted. All ethical considerations were followed.

RESULTS





Q.K. Have you ever heard any of the words/comments in CIC that made you feel uncomfortable?

Response	Percentage
Yes	10%
No	90%

Q.L. Have you ever been called any of the following by a person/persons from CIC that made you uncomfortable/insulted?

Response	Percentage
Insulting	10%
Lecherous	10%
Harassing	10%
Chastising	10%
Other	10%
Never experienced	10%

DISCUSSION

Gender Based Violence in educational institutes pose serious challenges to successful educational pursuits thereby making its assessment paramount. The present study is a step forward in ensuring a safe space in higher educational institutions, which can encourage a conversation.. The findings of the study are discussed under the components assessed.

Gender Based Misconduct

This component was assessed using a question which asked students about their comfort with common verbal abuse phrases. To this, 45% of the participants expressed their comfort with frequent use of these phrases. This can be explained through socialization where gendered verbal abuses have become a part of the citizens’ daily vocabulary (The Times of India, 2014). Ideas or behaviors that are outside of social norms may get normalised by routine practice (Parker, 1995), which can get legitimized when abusers use gas lightning to negate the feelings of the victims, causing them psychological pain (Evans, 2010). DU campus being located at the heart of this social climate seems to reflect the same.

Around 27% males reported having heard phrases by their peers which aimed to mock or humiliate them if they failed to conform to prevalent gender stereotypes. Consumption of popular Indian media where toxic masculinity is glorified and portrayed as the ideal male form (The Hindu, 2019), rendering any deviations unacceptable (Nigam, 2018), when modelled by impressionable youth reduces their tolerance for expression of femininity by some men (Fleming, et.al 2013). While, around 58% of females reported hearing phrases that objectified and sexualised their body. This can cause people to view their bodies as different from their person and start monitoring it more leading to anxiety, shame and low motivation. (Fredrickson & Roberts, 1974)

Gender Harassment

Results show the prevalence of strong gender prejudices to the extent that they determine behaviors (Ajzen 1989). 17% positive responses in question C and 8% in question D suggest the presence of gender stereotypes that often become prescriptive and orient stereotype confirmatory behaviors. While behavioral impact on the perceiver is a translation of stereotype into discriminatory behavior, the perceived develops stereotype threat (Steele, 1997). Research has shown that stereotype threat becomes a self-fulfilling prophecy leading individuals to misidentify or disengage with the stereotypical task. This leads to underachievement, low self- esteem and motivation to learn and altered career choices and self-concept (Fiske,1998; Hartley & Sutton, 2013; Steele & Aronson, 1995).

Stalking

In this component, 21% of participants reported that they’ve been persistently asked out, while over 6% of respondents reported that people have waited for them in a manner which made them feel afraid for their personal safety. Such unwanted attention is likely to cause alarm, fear or substantial emotional distress. Popular Indian cinema romanticizes stalking and portrays it as an acceptable means of pursuing a romantic partner. Through observation, university students may learn these behaviors (Bandura & Walters, 1963) and engage in them, espousing the perception that a woman actually means yes when she says no.

Sexual Harassment

Questions were aimed at assessing participant's experience/s of any form of sexual harassment which included kissing, groping, oral sex and sexual penetration. Around 8% (i.e. 17 out of 200) respondents had faced at least one of the aforementioned acts. The participants were further asked their association with the perpetrators; wherein over 70% reported them to be a friend or acquaintance. Research substantiates these findings reiterating that in most cases of sexual violence, the perpetrator is someone known and close to the victim (Stotzer, 2016; Greathouse et.al, 2005; WHO)

The issue becomes more problematic when victims fail to report these acts (Felson & Paré, 2005) with only 10% reporting in the case of CIC. In continuation when the remaining 90% participants were asked to share their reasons for not reporting, one of the major reasons (44%) that surfaced was that they didn't want the perpetrator to get into trouble. Considering that responses recorded over 70% of perpetrators being a friend or acquaintance, this obligation felt by victims to protect the person becomes fathomable. Other reasons included fear of negative social consequences, unawareness of redressal mechanism, uncertainty of whether their identity will be kept confidential and lack of faith in the justice system amongst others.

CONCLUSION

Gender based violence are acts of violence perpetrated on the basis of a person's gender. Newspaper reports of cases of GBV in DU presented a need to conduct such a study in an environment where there is intersection of diversities. For the purpose of the study, GBV was defined as acts of violence that can occur as a result of the normative gender role expectations and unequal power relationships between genders which occur within the context of a specific society. The objective of the study was to assess the prevalence of GBV in a higher education institution (CIC) which was done through a survey questionnaire.

The key findings suggest the prevalence of gender based violence on campus with the most prevalent form being gender based misconduct, followed by harassment, stalking and sexual harassment. This can lead to a hostile environment in CIC, which may adversely affect the student's physical, social and psychological health while disrupting the academic and nonacademic activities carried out in the centre.

RECOMMENDATIONS

There needs to be a more comprehensive and thorough conceptual understanding of GBV in educators as well as students. This can be facilitated by regular awareness workshops about the basic concepts of GBV, identification of acts of GBV and their redressal mechanisms. The scope of policies should expand to include all the areas of gender based violence/misconduct and should be made gender neutral. The working of the Internal Complaints Committee needs to be monitored regularly to ensure efficient functioning. Furthermore, the prevalence of GBV should be monitored timely to assess the emergence of new forms of GBV and for the prevention of normalisation.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This research was supported by Cluster Innovation Centre. We thank Prithvi Rathore, R. Danya, Mahan Dutta and Rishabh Kumar who were a part of conducting this research. We are also grateful to our professors, Mr. Ashu Mishra and Ms. M. Khyothunglo Humtsoe who worked extensively with us. This paper wouldn't have been possible without them.

REFERENCES

Ajzen, I. (2011). The theory of planned behaviour: Reactions and reflections. *Psychology & Health*, 26(9)

Bandura, A. & Walters, R. (1966). Social Learning and Personality Development. *American Sociological Review*, 31(1)

Baxi, P., 2001, September. Sexual harassment. In SEMINAR-NEW DELHI

Boucher, K., Rydell, R., Van Loo, K. & Rydell, M. (2011). Reducing stereotype threat in order to facilitate learning. *European Journal of Social Psychology*, 42(2).

Broker, G.(2018). Safety First: Perceived Risk of Street Harassment and Education Choices of Women

Columbia University (n.d.). Gender Based Misconduct Policy and Procedure for Students.

Erden, F. (2009). A course on gender equity in education: Does it affect gender role attitudes of preservice teachers?. *Teaching and Teacher Education*, 25(3).

European Institute for Gender Equality. (n.d.). What is gender-based violence?.

Evans, P. (2010). The Verbally Abusive Relationship: How to recognize it and how to respond.

Fiske, S. (1998) Stereotyping, prejudice, and discrimination

Fleming, P., Gruskin, S., Rojo, F. & Dworkin, S. (2015). Men's violence against women and men are inter-related: Recommendations for simultaneous intervention. *Social Science & Medicine*, 146.

Fredrickson, B. & Roberts, T. (1997). Objectification Theory: Toward Understanding Women's Lived Experiences and Mental Health Risks. *Psychology of Women Quarterly*, 21(2).

Gordon, S. & Collins, A. (2013). We face rape. We face all things": Understandings of gender-based violence amongst female students at a South African university. *African Safety Promotion*, 11(2).

Government of Canada (n.d.). Chapter 2 - Understanding of Sexual Misconduct - Canada.ca.

Hartley, B. & Sutton, R. (2013). A Stereotype Threat Account of Boys' Academic Underachievement. *Child Development*, 84(5).

Hlavka, H. (2014). Normalizing Sexual Violence: Young Women Account for Harassment and Abuse. *Gender & Society*, 28(3),.

India Today (2018). Are sexual harassment cases on the rise in Delhi University.

Itegi, F.M. & Njuguna, F.W., 2013. Gender based violence in educational institutions and its impacts on girls' education: a comparative study of selected countries. *J. in*.

National Students' Union of India (2018). Safety Survey.

Nigam, S. (2018). The Cult of 56-Inches and Toxic Masculinity. *SSRN Electronic Journal*.

Parker, H., Measham, F. & Aldridge, J. (1995). Drugs Futures: Changing Patterns of Drug Use Amongst English Youth.

Potvin, G., Hazari, Z., Tai, R. & Sadler, P. (2009). Unraveling bias from student evaluations of their high school science teachers. *Science Education*, 93(5).

Scully, P. (2010). Expanding the Concept of Gender-based Violence in Peacebuilding and Development. *Journal of Peacebuilding & Development*, 5(3).

Shane, B. & Ellsburg, M. (2002). Violence against women: effects on reproductive health. *Outlook*, 20(1).

Steele, C. (1997). A threat in the air: How stereotypes shape intellectual identity and performance. *American Psychologist*, 52(6).

Steele, C. & Aronson, J. (1995). Stereotype threat and the intellectual test performance of African Americans. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 69(5).

Suri, S. (2013). An Analytical Study of Rape in Delhi. *International*

Journal of Education and Psychological Research, 2(3).
The Print (2018).Nightmare on Route 544: Men use this DTC bus to ‘sexually harass’ DU college students
The Times of India (2019). Over 30,000 rape cases; only 1 in 4 convicted.
UNESCO. (n.d.). Gender-based violence in schools a significant barrier to the right to education
World Health Organization. (n.d.). Violence against women.
Yun, J., Shim, G. & Jeong, B. (2019). Verbal Abuse Related to Self-Esteem Damage and Unjust Blame Harms Mental Health and Social Interaction in College Population. Scientific Reports, 9(1).

THE GLOBAL ENVIRONMENT AND THE ROLE
OF INTERNATIONAL LAW
LAMA ABU SAMRA

Edited by Jonathan Newberry
Student at University of Pecs-Intenational Law and
Diplomacy
Lama.abu@protonmail.com
Hungary



Summary

- 1. Introduction
- 2. Main Areas of Environmental Law
- 3. Theory
- 4. History of environmental law
- 5. IMPACT OF PRECAUTIONARY PRINCIPLE ENVIRONMENTAL MATTERS
- 6. Evolution of International Environmental Law
- 7. Conclusion

1. Introduction

Environmental laws are the regulations that governments create to oversee natural resources and environmental quality. The broad categories of “natural resources” and “environmental quality” contain such areas as air and water pollution, forests and wildlife, hazardous waste, agricultural practices, and land-use planning. The regulations set forth by environmental laws can apply to either the private or public sector. The Clean Air and Clean Water Acts, for instance, are frequently used to regulate the polluting activities of private enterprises. These laws mandate certain pollution-reducing technology or limit the levels of pollution from power plants and factories. International law concerns agreements amongst diverse nations, or among citizens or corporations of different nations. Agreements or treaties between different nations are normally referred to as public international law. Contracts between private parties (corporations or citizens) residing in different nations are generally referred to as private international law. Because the field of international environ-

mental law focuses on the relationships and agreements between nations, it is one element of public international law (Global Change Instruction Program(1993).

2. Main Areas of Environmental Law

In the modern era, there are areas of the environment that frequently require more and more protection. This is why local, national and international environmental laws have been passed to address these environmental flashpoints. Pollution, Climate Change, Waste Management, Conservation, and Environmental Assessments are the main areas of environmental law. They are each unique, and you can find more information on all of them below.

1.2-Air Pollution

Air pollution is one of the major areas of environmental law since it directly affects the health of billions of citizens around the globe. Pollution from vehicles, factories and power plants can cause a variety of health conditions, including lung cancer, respiratory diseases and heart failure.

2.2-Climate Change

Climate change is one the best-known areas of environmental law. The burning of fossil fuels such as coal, petroleum, and natural gas has led to unnatural shifts in the Earth’s atmosphere. Unnatural shifts in the climate have led to rising sea levels, the melting of ice in polar regions, and the emergence of extreme weather patterns.

3.2-Environmental Permitting

Under this part of environmental law, commercial and industrial entities are awarded environmental permits that carry a number of stipulations and requirements. Breaching any of these could cause the removal of these permits and even criminal prosecution.

4.2-Waste Management

Waste management encompasses the laws on how societies properly dispose of their excess waste. In the past, we would send all of our waste to a landfill, but modern laws and regulations have seen our waste management to improve by adding other methods such as recycling and waste treatment.

5.2-Environmental Assessment

Any considered developments, plans, or programs will be subject to an environmental estimation. This assessment will determine how large of an impact a proposal may have on the environment before an application is granted (field.org.uk,(2018).

3.Theory

Environmental law is a continuing source of controversy. Debates over the necessity, fairness, and cost of environmental regulation are ongoing, as well as regarding the appropriateness of regulations vs. market solutions to achieve even agreed-upon ends. Allegations of scientific uncertainty fuel the ongoing debate over greenhouse gas regulation, and are a major factor in debates over whether to ban particular pesticides.[13]In cases where the science is well-settled, it is not unusual to find that corporations intentionally hide or distort the facts, or sow confusion.([The Christian Science Monitor (22 June 2010) It is very common for regulated industry to argue against environmental regulation on the basis of cost.(Pizer & Kopp, Calculating the Costs of Environmental Regulation, (2003) Resources for the Future) Difficulties arise in performing cost-benefit analysis of environmental issues. It is difficult to quantify the value of an environmental value such as a healthy ecosystem, clean air, or species diversity. Many environmentalists’ response to pitting economy vs. ecology is

summed up by former Senator and founder of Earth Day Gaylord Nelson, "The economy is a wholly owned subsidiary of the environment, not the other way around." Nelson, Gaylord (November 2002). [16]

Furthermore, environmental issues are seen by many as having an ethical or moral dimension, which would transcend financial cost. Even so, there are some efforts underway to systemically recognize environmental costs and assets, and account for them properly in economic terms.

An additional debate is to what extent environmental laws are fair to all regulated parties. For instance, researchers Preston Teeter and Jorgen Sandberg highlight how smaller organizations can often incur disproportionately larger costs as a result of environmental regulations, which can ultimately create an additional barrier to entry for new firms, thus stifling competition and innovation. (Teeter, Preston; Sandberg, Jorgen (2016).

4. History of environmental law

Early on examples of legal enactments designed to deliberately preserve the environment, for its own sake or human enjoyment, are found all throughout history. In the common law, the main protection was found in the law of nuisance, but this is only permissible for private actions, for damages, or injunctions if there was harm to land. Thus smells emanating from pig sties, strict liability next to dumping waste, or harm from discharge dams. Private enforcement, nevertheless, was incomplete and found to be woefully inadequate to deal with main environmental threats, mainly threats to common resources.

During the "Great Stink" of 1858, the dumping of sewerage into the River Thames began to smell so ghastly in the summer heat that Parliament had to be evacuated. Ironically, the Metropolitan Commission of Sewers Act of 1848 had permissible the Metropolitan Commission for Sewers to close cesspits around the city in an attempt to "clean up" but this simply led people to pollute the river. In 19 days, Parliament passed a further Act to build the London sewerage system. London also suffered from terrible air pollution, and this culminated in the "Great Smog" of 1952, which in turn triggered its own legislative response: the Clean Air Act 1956. The basic regulatory structure was to set limits on emissions for households and business (particularly burning coal) while an inspectorate would enforce compliance.

Notwithstanding early analogues, the idea of "environmental law" as a separate and distinct body of law is a twentieth-century development. (Lazarus, 2004) The recognition that the natural environment was fragile and in need of special legal protections, the translation of that recognition into legal structures, the growth of those structures into a larger body of "environmental law," and the strong power of environmental law on natural resource laws, did not occur until about the 1960s. At that point, numerous influences - counting a growing awareness of the unity and fragility of the biosphere; increased public concern over the force of industrial activity on natural resources and human health; the increasing strength of the regulatory state; and additionally generally the advent and success of environmentalism as a political movement - coalesced to produce a huge new body of law in a relatively short period of time. While the modern history of environmental law is one of continuing controversy, by the end of the twentieth century environmental law had been established as a component of the legal landscape in all developed nations of the world, many developing ones, and the bigger project of international law.

5. IMPACT OF PRECAUTIONARY PRINCIPLE ON ENVIRONMENTAL MATTERS

The precautionary principle has emerged as a result of the observation that the pace of endeavors to battle issues, for example, en-

vironmental change, biological community debasement, and asset consumption is to moderate and that's natural and medical issues keep on developing more quickly than the culture's capacity to distinguish and amend them (Gippsland, 2019).

The prudent guideline is an intrigue to reasonability routed to approach creators who must make choices about items or exercises that could be truly destructive to general well being and environment (Kriebel D and others, 2011).

Inconsistency with Article 38 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice, the general standards of law are likewise well-springs of worldwide law. Standards ought to be considered as one of the gauges, among others. That permits assessment of the legitimacy of law. Additionally, standards can possibly aid the translation of different guidelines. At long last, standards have an ability to fill the holes.

The precautionary principle is a controlling rule that gives accommodating

Criteria to decide the most sensible strategy in defying circumstances of potential dangers. It is open-ended and adaptable guideline which makes a plausibility and a motivating force for social learning.

This guideline expresses that proof of damage, instead of a complete confirmation of mischief, should provoke strategy activity and upholding the presence of mind. The standard makes it unmistakable those choices and improvements in science and innovation are basically founded on qualities and just to a lesser degree on logical actualities and advancement. Consequently, prudent rule typifies the thought; as opposed to anticipating logical conviction that controllers should act fully expecting natural mischief to guarantee that this damage does not happen.

The preparatory guideline may just be conjured with the fullest conceivable logical assessment, the assurance, beyond what many would consider possible, of the level of logical vulnerability. In addition, it ought to be implanted with a hazard assessment and an assessment of the potential outcomes of inaction, and also the support of every single invested individual in the investigation of prudent steps, when the aftereffects of the logical assessment and additionally the hazard assessment are accessible.

6. Evolution of International Environmental Law

Protection of the environment has become a major part of international law. International environmental law is developed between sovereign states to develop standards at the international level and provide obligation for states including their behavior in international environmental matters.

International law is created by the collective actions of nearly 200 countries around the world, which is not governed by a single international body or an institution. The framework of international environmental law had taken the form of treaties, conventions, protocols, etc. These are legally binding agreements among many countries for united action to tackle environmental crisis.

By the end of 1930s and 1940s, states had documented the importance of conserving natural resources and negotiated several agreements to protect fauna and flora. These include 1933 London Convention on Preservation of Fauna and Flora in Their Natural State (focused primarily on Africa), and the 1940 Washington Convention on Nature Protection and Wild Life Preservation (focused on the Western Hemisphere).

In the early twentieth century, the growth of the modern whaling industry, through steam engines and discharge harpoon guns, led whale populations almost to the brink of extinction. In 1946, the International Convention for the Regulation of Whaling (ICRW) was created to oversee management of the whaling industry worldwide and to provide for the conservation of whales.

Other conventions alarmed with ocean fisheries and birds were also negotiated. Through the 1950s and early 1960s, the international

community was concerned with nuclear damage from civilian use (a by-product of the Atoms for Peace Proposal) and marine pollution from oil.

Therefore, countries negotiated agreements governing international liability for nuclear damage and required measures to prevent oil pollution at sea. Conventions were negotiated relating to interventions in case of oil pollution casualties, to civil liability for oil pollution damage, and to oil pollution control in the North Sea. In addition, in between 1930 and 1960, there was a sharp rise in scientific publication on natural resources, endangered species and climate.

The term “environment” emerged in early 1960s. Soon after, common concern about the require for international law for the defense of natural environment improved because of public awareness on the state of environment, change in political consciousness of the environment, development of scientific knowledge and technologies, dissemination of knowledge and change in the international legal system.

Public consciousness on environmental impacts, improved tremendously soon after the release of Rachel Carson's book “Salient Spring”, which focused on the impact of pesticides such as DDT on human and ecosystem. Then, the Tory Canyon oil disaster occurred in 1967. At some point in 1970s new technologies such as radar technology to observe earth's surface were developed and volume of ecological studies additional increased.

In 1980s, scientific evidences identified potential result of climate change, ozone depletion and loss of biodiversity. These global issues were linked to local issues such as loss of land cover, loss of biodiversity, increase in greenhouse gas emission, air pollution, and use of harmful substances.

From 1972 onwards main agreements were made relating to trans-boundary pollution, global pollution, and control of emission. Between 1980 and 1990, New UN Convention on the Law of the Sea is signed by 117 States, European nations begin a ban on ozone – depleting chemicals after the discovery of the ozone hole over Antarctica in 1985, which was confirmed by US NASA satellite monitoring.

In 1989, Exxon Valdez oil tanker ran aground in Prince William Sound, Alaska, spilling 11 million gallons. In the same year Greenpeace reported accidents involving US and Russian ship, which had left at least 50 nuclear warheads and nine nuclear reactors on the ocean floors since 1956.

From 1985 to 1992, a fast growth of international law was witnessed. During that stage many global agreements were negotiated. These include the Vienna Convention on the Protection of the Ozone Layer; the Montreal Protocol on Substances that Deplete the Ozone Layer with the London Adjustments and Amendments, the Protocol on Environmental Protection (with annexes) to the Antarctic Treaty. In 1992 an essential breakthrough had happened in international arena by the United Nations Conference on Environment and Development in Rio de Janeiro in 1992 (UNCED), which was attended by 176 states and numerous thousand nongovernmental organizations. UNECD was concerned to bring a balance among environmental protection and economic development. The Rio Conference adopted two legally binding treaties the Convention on Biological Diversity and the Framework Convention on Climate Change, and three non binding instruments, the Rio Declaration, the Principles on Forests, and the AGENDA 21(Sunadra Swain (2018).

7. Conclusion

The international agreements negotiated in last 20 years mostly reflect commonality of global interests in maintaining the robustness and integrity of our planet and set up procedures through monitoring the health of environment and give profit to all parties.

Though, there are quite a lot of dissimilarity's among states, while allocating the burdens and benefits, which were identified at the Rio

Conference meetings. It is expected that the international legal instrument will continue to become diverse and will continue to adopt new approaches, procedures and duties in international environmental accords.

References:

(Global Change Instruction Program(1993).Understanding Global Change, Earth Science and Human Impacts[online] Available from: <http://home.iitk.ac.in/~anubha/H18.pdf>

field.org.uk,(2018) environment news, [Online] Available from: <http://www.field.org.uk/what-is-international-environmental-law/>

The Christian Science Monitor (22 June 2010). «Merchants of Doubt». *The Christian Science Monitor*.

See Pizer & Kopp, Calculating the Costs of Environmental Regulation, 1 (2003 Resources for the Future) Archived 2009-03-26 at the Wayback Machine.

Nelson, Gaylord (November 2002). Beyond Earth Day: Fulfilling the Promise. *Wisconsin Press*. ISBN 978-0-299-18040-9. Retrieved 2016-03-14.

Teeter, Preston; Sandberg, Jorgen (2016). «Constraining or Enabling Green Capability Development? How Policy Uncertainty Affects Organizational Responses to Flexible Environmental Regulations». *British Journal of Management*. 28 (4): 649–665. doi:10.1111/1467-8551.12188

See generally R. Lazarus, *The Making of Environmental Law* (Cambridge Press 2004); P. Gates, *History of Public Land Law Development*.

Gippsland Coastal Board vs South Gippslands & Others: https://www.vcat.vic.gov.au/sites/default/files/resources/gippsland_coastal_board_v_south_gippsland_sc_and_others.pdf

Kriebel D and others, ‘The Precautionary Principle in Environmental Science’ (2001) 109 *Environmental Health Perspectives*

Sunadra Swain (2018)Evolution of International Environmental Law, [Online] Available from: <https://www.cleantechloops.com/environmental-law/>

INFORMATION WARFARE. CYBERSPACE AS A BATTLEFIELD

NAID MAKHMUDOV

Young Researcher at Institute of Advanced Studies

Kőszeg (iASK), Hungary

ljustnaid1@gmail.com

Russia



SUMMARY

1. Introduction
2. Information warfare
3. Cyberspace as a battlefield
- 3.1 Modern cyber conflicts
- 3.2 Cyberterrorism
4. Conclusion

1. Introduction

"Who owns the information, he owns the world"
— Nathan Rothschild.

Cyberwar is only one of the demonstrations of the information war, which, in connection with the expansion of the virtual information space (cyberspace) has all the rights to independent existence. In my essay I would like to tell a little about this demonstration of the information war. From ancient times, mankind has faced the problem of information wars at all levels, and bow, arrows, swords, cannons and tanks, in the end, only completed the physical defeat of a community already defeated in the information war.

The technological revolution led to the emergence of the term "information age" since information systems have become a part of our life and changed it radically. The information era also changed the way of conducting combat operations, providing commanders with an unprecedented quantity and quality of information. Now the commander can monitor the progress of combat operations, analyze events and bring information. (Friedman, Singer, 2014, p.128)

However, what we can do with information and how quickly we can do it depends on technology. Therefore, we introduce the concept of information function - it is any activity related to the receipt, transmission, storage and transformation of information. The quality of information is an indicator of the difficulty of waging war. The more high-quality information the commander possesses, the greater his advantages in comparison with his enemy.

At the conceptual level, it can be said that states seek to acquire information that ensures the fulfillment of their goals, take advantage of it and protect it. These uses, and protection can be carried out in the economic, political and military spheres. Knowledge of the information that the enemy owns is a means to strengthen our power and reduce the power of the enemy or to resist it, and to protect our values, including our information.

Information weapons affect the information that the enemy owns and its information functions. At the same time, our information functions are protected, which makes it possible to reduce its will or the ability to fight. Therefore, let's define the information war - it is any action on the use, destruction, distortion of enemy information and its functions; protection of our information against such actions; and the use of our own military information functions.

2. Information warfare

The first one who used the term "information war" was the American expert Thomas Rona in a report he prepared in 1976 for Boeing and called "Weapon systems and information warfare". T. Rona pointed out that the information infrastructure is becoming a key component of the American economy. At the same time, it becomes a vulnerable target, both in the military and in peacetime. This report can be considered the first mention of the term "information war". (Friedman, Singer, 2014, p.156)

From the military point of view, the term "information war" in our time was used in the mid-90s of the XX century in connection with the new tasks of the US Armed Forces after the end of the Cold War. Later the term began to be actively used after the operation "Desert Storm" in 1991 in Iraq, where new information technologies were first used as a means of conducting military operations. Officially, this term was first introduced in the directive of the US Secretary of Defense DODD 3600 of December 21, 1992. (Turse, 2012, p.56)

In late 1996, Robert Bunker, an expert at the Pentagon, presented a paper at a symposium on the new military doctrine of the US armed forces of the 21st century (the "Force XXI" concept). It was based on the division of the whole theater of military operations into two components - traditional space and cyberspace, the latter being even more important. R. Bunker proposed the doctrine of "cybermaneuver", which should be a natural complement to traditional military concepts aimed at neutralizing or suppressing the enemy's armed forces.

Thus, in addition to land, sea, air and space, the infosphere is now included in the number of spheres of combat operations. As military experts emphasize, the main objects of defeat in new wars will be the information infrastructure and the psyche of the enemy (even the term "human network" appeared).

The main forms of conducting technical information warfare are electronic warfare, war using electronic reconnaissance and targeting tools, inflicting remote point air strikes, psychotropic warfare, combating hackers, cybernetic warfare.

The field of action of information wars is quite wide and covers the following areas:

- 1) infrastructure of life support systems of the state - telecommunications, transport networks, power plants, banking systems, etc.;
- 2) industrial espionage - theft of proprietary information, distortion or destruction of sensitive data, services; gathering information of intelligence about competitors, etc.;
- 3) hacking and use of personal passwords of VIP-persons, identification numbers, bank accounts, confidential plan data, disinformation production;
- 4) electronic interference in the processes of command and control of military installations and systems, "staff war," the disruption of military communications networks;
- 5) the worldwide computer network of the Internet, in which, according to some estimates, there are 150,000 military computers, and 95% of the military lines of communication pass through open telephone lines.

Thus, under the threat of information war, we mean the intention of certain forces to take advantage of the amazing opportunities hidden in computers, on the boundless cyber space to conduct a "contactless" war in which the number of victims (in the direct meaning of the word) is minimized. "We are approaching a stage of development when no one is a soldier, but all are participants in the fighting," said one Pentagon leader. "The task now is not to destroy the manpower, but to undermine the people's goals, views and outlook, in destruction of society." (Clarke, Knake, 2010, p.232)

Recent conflicts have already demonstrated all the power and striking power of information warfare - the war in the Persian Gulf and the invasion of Haiti. During the war in the Persian Gulf, Allied forces on the information front conducted a range of operations ranging from the old-fashioned tactics of spreading propaganda leaflets to the disruption of Iraq's military communications network with the help of a computer virus.

Infrastructure attacks on vital elements, such as telecommunications or transport systems. Such actions can be taken by geopolitical or economic opponents or terrorist groups. An example is the disruption of the AT & T long-distance telephone exchange in 1990. Nowadays any bank, any power station, any transport network and any television studio are a potential target for impact from cyberspace.

3. Cyberspace as a battlefield

3.1 Modern cyber conflicts

As mentioned above, cyberwar is one of the independent components of information warfare. The development of information systems, global networks (Internet) and the expansion of a single cyberspace determined the possibility of carrying out aggressive actions, bypassing state borders.

Cyberwar is based on the actions aimed at destroying, blocking or modifying the information itself, informational and telecommunication systems. This is a war without direct human casualties: there are no armies, no gunmen, no wounded. The enemy may not even know for certain time that the war against him is in full swing.

Cyberwar is a new knowledge, new technologies and the use of intelligence. Arsenal of cyberwar make up "elegant" forms of weapons: various types of computer attacks that allow you to get into the at-

tacked network, computer viruses and worms that allow you to modify and destroy information (data or programs) or block the operation of computer systems, logical bombs, Trojan horses, mail bombs, and so on and so forth. And these weapons are very cheap. Cyber weapons can significantly reduce military spending, since computers are much cheaper than ships and planes, and successful operations on the electronic battlefield will more than pay for the cost of protecting their own information resources. (Khanna, 2016, p.82)

Cyberwar makes it possible to conduct military operations by small forces, which can also be distributed, decentralized and carefully disguised, thus making it difficult to detect and destroy them.

As is known, Washington has repeatedly accused Moscow of trying to influence the election of the American president in 2016. According to the US intelligence, Russian intelligence used two hacker groups, Fancy Bears and Cozy Bear, to hack the servers of the Democratic Party. Therefore, Russia rejects accusations of involvement in these hacks.

According to a joint study by Group-IB, Microsoft and DIDI, by the beginning of 2016 the total damage to the Russian economy from cybercrime reached 203.3 billion rubles, which amounted to 0.25% of Russia's GDP and amounted to almost half of the federal budget expenditures on health care in 2015. According to some estimates, the damage only from cyber-attacks on the Russian financial sector for two years (2016-2017) amounted to more than 117 million dollars. Domestic media are also subject to constant cyber-attacks. At the end of October 2017, the Interfax news agency and its projects, including the SPARK database, as well as the TASS news agency and the Fontanka.ru news agency, were subjected to a virus attack. Kaspersky Lab specialists stated that the media were victims of a targeted attack of the crypto virus. (Kaplan, 2016, p. 121-122)

Especially vividly, these opportunities on the Internet appeared against the background of the Syrian crisis and the intensification of the Islamic State (ISIS). It was this organization that was one of the first to create administrative structures with a staff of bloggers to conduct targeted work on the Internet, attract new recruits and spread their ideology. More than 80% of the relevant materials that are distributed on the Internet today are related to the activities of terrorist groups in Iraq and Syria.

As shown by the results of media monitoring and confessions of victims, published in the press, in most cases the propaganda of radical ideas and recruitment takes place mainly in the popular social networks like Facebook, Twitter, YouTube. Today it can be stated that it was with the help of social networks that the ISIS militants managed to recruit citizens from almost a hundred countries of the world.

3.2 Cyberterrorism

Terrorist acts using information systems are aimed primarily at infringing the economic and spiritual interests of individuals, organizations, states. Their goal can be the realization of political, economic and social demands of terrorists. Information and information technologies open new opportunities, new resources for all types of terrorist activities, including state terrorism.

State information resources and confidential information exchange on global open networks can become the object of terrorist attacks at the state level. It is likely that on this basis political and economic confrontation of states, new crises in international relations can arise. Therefore, the information weapon in the hands of terrorists is already a serious threat to national and international security. Terrorist groups and individual states can use information wars and information weapons as means to carry out the terrorist act. We refer to information weapons a wide class of methods and methods of informational influence on one of the opposing sides through disinformation and propaganda (even using electronic warfare means). Such weapons in the hands of terrorists can be means of destruction, distortion or theft of information, means of overcoming the system of protecting corporate and state networks, means of restricting

the access of legitimate users, means of disrupting the operation of technical means, computer systems. (Clarke, Knake, 2010, p.297)

The main thing in the tactics of information terrorism is that the act of terrorism has dangerous consequences, became widely known to the public and received a great public response. As a rule, requirements are accompanied by the threat of repetition of an act without specifying a specific object.

The main form of cyberterrorism is an information attack on computer information, computer systems, data transmission equipment, other components of the information infrastructure, committed by groups or individuals. Such an attack allows you to penetrate the attacked system, intercept control or suppress the means of network information exchange, and carry out other destructive effects. The effectiveness of the same forms and methods of cyberterrorism depends on the characteristics of the information infrastructure and the degree of its protection.

4. Conclusion

Public relations play an important role in the life of society. Initially created to inform the public about key events in the life of the country and power structures, they gradually began to perform another equally important function - impact on the consciousness of their audience with the purpose of forming a certain attitude to the facts and reality. This impact was carried out with the help of methods of propaganda and agitation, developed over several thousand years.

The onset of the information age led to the fact that the information impact, which existed from time immemorial in the relations between people, is increasingly evident military operations.

At present, considerable experience of scientific research in the field of information warfare and information-psychological wars has been accumulated. Whatever the meaning of the concept of "information war" was invested, it was born in the military environment and means, first, tough, decisive and dangerous activities comparable to real combat operations. Military experts, who formulated the doctrine of information warfare, clearly visualize its individual aspects and types. The civilian population is not yet ready because of social and psychological reasons to fully perceive the full danger of the information war. (Ploug, 2009, p.78)

Most experts predicted the beginning of cyberwar time is only in the mid of 21st century, but we saw that they are already underway, so far, not to the scales described in a few writings of science fiction writers. Combat actions deployed by hackers against countries have shown that the declaration of war ceases to be the prerogative of states and governments. It can begin as a small group of people, and one person. Today, it turns out, and one in the field warrior, if this battlefield is electronic. And what if the hackers get to the missile guidance systems with nuclear warheads?

It is obvious that modern terrorism does not stand on the one place. It is constantly transformed, which makes it even more ambitious and dangerous.

To effectively combat terrorism, it seems that a systematic approach to the organization of anti-terrorist activities at the state level is needed. The sufficient number of specialized structures available in the state can be called provisionally prepared for the fight against terrorism only because they are more oriented towards carrying out power actions when the crime has already been committed. Meanwhile, the fight against terrorism is, first, early operational work, which makes it possible to identify terrorist organizations at the stage of formation, and to suppress terrorist acts at the planning and preparation stage.

The duty of the world community of states is to protect society, to protect peace. The issue of ensuring information security as one of the important components of the national security of the state arises especially sharply in the context of the emergence of transnational cross-border computer crime and cyberterrorism.

The information has really become a real weapon.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- BARLOW, J.P. (1996). *A Declaration of the Independence of Cyberspace*. [Online] Available from: [https:// www.eff.org/cyberspace-independence](https://www.eff.org/cyberspace-independence) [Accessed: 25th July 2019].
- BARNEY, D. (2004). *The Network Society*. Cambridge: Polity Press.
- CLARKE, R. A., KNAKE, R. K. (2010). *Cyber War: The next threat to national security and what to do about it*. New York: Ecco.
- FRIEDMAN, A., SINGER P.W. (2014). *Cybersecurity and Cyberwar*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- HASSAN R. (2004). *Media, politics and the network society*. Buckingham: Open University Press.
- KAPLAN, F. (2016). *Dark Territory. The Secret History of Cyber War*. New York: Simon & Schuster.
- KHANNA P. (2016). *Connectography. Mapping the Global Network Revolution*. London: Orion Publishing Group.
- PLOUG T. (2009). *Ethics in cyberspace: how cyberspace may influence interpersonal interaction*. Dordrecht: Springer Netherlands.
- SLATER, D. (2002) Social relationships and identity online and offline. In Lievrouw, Leah and Livingstone, Sonia, (eds.). *Handbook of New Media: Social Shaping and Consequences of Icts*. London: Sage Publications.
- TERRANOVA, T. (2004). *Network culture: politics for the information age*. London: Pluto Press.
- TURSE, NICK. (2012). *The Changing Face of Empire*. Chicago: Haymarket Books.
- VAN DIJK, J. (2006). *The Network society. Social aspects of new media*. Newbury Park: SAGE Publications Ltd.
- WELLMAN, B. (2001) Physical place and cyberplace: the rise of personalized networking. *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research*: Vol. 25 (2). [Online] Wiley Online Library. p. 227-252. Available from: <https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/abs/10.1111/1468-2427.00309> [Accessed: 25th July 2019].

‘CHINA’S BELT & ROAD INITIATIVE: ENVIRONMENTAL REPRECUSIONS ON THE REVIVAL OF THE SILK ROAD’

AQEEL, MALIK

Barrister-at-Law | Partner

ANZ Partners

Suite 306, 3rd Floor, Hamza Tower, F-11/1,
Islamabad, Pakistan



Introduction

The China-Pakistan Economic Corridor (CPEC) is an under construction mega-plan consisting of a collection of development and infrastructure projects throughout the Islamic Republic of Pakistan, for the benefit of the peoples of South Asia and to uplift the Pakistani economy and status at the world forum. The positive impact of the projects will be far reaching and is said to benefit the entire

region including Iran, Afghanistan, India, and all of Central Asia³⁹. An inspiration from and an attempt at reviving the ancient Silk Routes, which had for many centuries been the primary source of trade between Europe, Africa, Middle East and Asia, the corridor will in today’s Twenty-First Century employ the relevant technology to not only uplift China and Pakistan’s economies, products, services, tourism, small businesses and labour markets, but will also create further harmonization between the two nations along with other countries in South and Central Asia. Thus, it is considered the best long-term measure at bringing peace, prosperity and stability in the region.

Initiated in the year 2013, when the then President of Pakistan Mr. Asif Ali Zardari and the Chinese Premier Li Keqiang decided to further enhance mutual connectivity⁴⁰ between the two neighbors, which resultantly lead to the signing of a Memorandum of Understanding (MoU) on cooperation for long-term plan on the China–Pakistan Economic Corridor between the two governments by Xu Shao Shi and Shahid Amjad Chaudhry⁴¹.

At the very outset, it is deemed as a framework of regional connectivity, the scheme is primarily based on the full use and employability of the Karakoram Highway, which is also referred to as the Eighth Wonder of the World for its remarkable potential and running the length of the land of Pakistan from the Khunjerab Pass in Gilgit-Baltistan, to Gwadar in Balochistan, which has established a strong road link with China and the Gwadar Port. The highway further extends into Chinese territory and also becomes part of the Asian Highway Network, thus serving as the primary road link between numerous countries in Europe to those in Asia and further adds potential to the feasibility of the CPEC, and Pakistan at the world trade forum.

CPEC in Pakistan’s Context

Situated at the heart of the China-Pakistan Economic Corridor (CEPC) is the Gwadar Port, which is also integral to China’s One Belt, One Road Initiative (BRI) and Maritime Silk Road projects. Constructed in 2007, it was further developed in 2015 at the cost of \$1.62 billion⁴² when its potential as part of the CPEC was realized. The purpose of the extended development was aimed at establishing a direct linkage of northern Pakistan and western China to the deep-water seaport, and since then has been officially leased to China for a period of 43 years until 2059⁴³.

Linking the port by way of several important roads such as the Motorways and the Indus Valley roads to the Karakoram Highway, which was a joint development project between the two nations, and coined as the Friendship Highway by the Chinese counterpart, is now considered an all-weather road open to all during any season. As part of the CPEC route, the highway was allotted \$46 Billion US Dollars for further construction and upgrade.

According to the Government of Pakistan’s feasibility report, the CPEC mega scheme includes the following projects⁴⁴: Integrated Transport & IT systems including Road, Rail, Port, Air and Data Communication Channels; Energy Cooperation; Spatial Layout, Functional Zones, Industries and Industrial Parks; Agricultural Development; Socio-Economic Development (Poverty Alleviation, Medical Treatment, Education, Water Supply, Vocational Training);

³⁹ <http://cpec.gov.pk/introduction/1>

⁴⁰ “Li Keqiang: China-Pakistan ties ‘unbreakable’, economic corridor planned”. www.gbtimes.com 23 May 2013; 12 March 2014.

⁴¹ Salam, Nihao. “Pakistan, China sign agreements, MoUs on Economic Corridor Plan, maritime cooperation”. www.nihao-salam.com; 18 May 2017.

⁴² Chinese firm to develop SEZ in Gwadar”. China Daily. 11 December 2015

⁴³ Pakistan hands over 2000 acres to China in Gwadar port city”. indianexpress.com. 12 November 2015

⁴⁴ <http://cpec.gov.pk/vision-mission/3>

Tourism Cooperation & People to People Communication; Cooperation in Livelihood Areas; Financial Cooperation; and Human Resource Development.

Pakistan further lists the potential areas for cooperation and development as the following⁴⁵: Regional Connectivity; Transport Infrastructure; Energy Hub/Flows; Logistic Hub/Flows; Trade & Commerce; Peace & Development of Region; Connectivity/Harmonization/Integration of Civilizations; Diverse Investment Opportunities; Industrial Cooperation; Financial Cooperation; Agricultural Cooperation; Socio-Economic Development; Poverty Alleviation; Education; Medical Treatment; Water Supply; Vocational Training; Tourism including Coastal Tourism; Educational Linkage; Human Resource Development; People to People contact; Increase in Livelihood Opportunities; Enhance Security and Stability of the Region.

CPEC in China's context

With China financing the project, the total estimated cost is at \$46 Billion US Dollars with 20% debt based finance while 80% is investment based. Better and improved relations aside, China too stands to benefit from various CPEC projects. The geographical location of the country is such that a majority of the country is land locked, with South and Southeastern China open to the sea. The country holds one major commercial seaport at Shanghai, the geographical location of which makes trade from many parts of the world both expensive and dangerous.

Presently, China imports 60% of their oil from the Persian Gulf which has to be transported at a distance of over 16,000 kilometers to their Shanghai Port, a journey spanning over two to three months and subjecting ships to numerous risks and dangerous of bad weather, vulnerability to pirate and enemy attacks, political rivalries, thus making the entire process extremely costly and cumbersome. Additionally, trade with and from other countries in Africa is also similarly expensive and risky.

Since being granted the lease of the Gwadar Port, the Chinese are now able to transport oil at half the previous distance, costs and risks and the land route leading up from Gwadar to join Karakoram ensures oil transfers and similar trade to be made all year around.

The Gwadar Port's geographical location also allows China to patrol the Arabian Sea and deploy their military forces against any threats, which serves to make the sea and Pakistani cost line safer and more secure against any enemy attacks and uplifts both countries military and navy status at the world forum.

Projects under the CPEC

The current and future projects under the CPEC scheme in the areas of energy and infrastructure that are financed by Chines include⁴⁶: Two 660MW Coal-fired Power Plants at Port Qasim Karachi, Suki Kinari Hydropower Station, Naran, Khyber Pukhtunkhwa, Two 660MW Coal-fired Power Plant, Sahiwal, Punjab, Engro Thar Block II - 2×330MW Coal fired Power Plant, TEL 1×330MW Mine Mouth Lignite Fired Power Project at Thar Block-II, Sindh, Pakistan, Thal Nova 1×330MW Mine Mouth Lignite Fired Power Project at Thar Block-II, Sindh, Pakistan, Surface Mine in Block II of Thar Coal field, 3.8 Million Tons/Year, Hydro China Dawood Wind Farm (Gharo, Thatta), 300MW Imported Coal Based Power Project at Gwadar, Pakistan, Quaid-e-Azam 1000MW Solar Park (Bahawalpur), UEP Wind Farm (Jhimpir, Thatta) and Sachal Wind Farm (Jhimpir, Thatta), SSRL Thar Coal Block-I 6.8 MTPA & SEC Mine Mouth Power Plant (2×660MW) (Shinghai), Karot Hydropower Station, Three Gorges Second Wind Power Project and Three Gorges Third Wind Power Project, CPHGC 1,320MW Coal-fired Power Plant, Hub, Balochistan, Matiari to Lahore ±660kV HVDC

Transmission Line Project and Matiari (Port Qasim) - Faisalabad Transmission Line Project, Thar Mine Mouth Oracle Power Plant (1320MW) & Surface Mine, Kohala Hydel Project, AJK, Rahimyar Khan Imported Fuel Power Plant 1320 MW, Cacho 50MW Wind Power Project and Western Energy (Pvt.) Ltd. 50MW Wind Power Project, Phandar Hydropower Station and Gilgit KIU Hydropower, Peshawar-Karachi Motorway (Multan-Sukkur Section), KKH Phase II (Thakot -Havelian Section), Khuzdar-Basima Road N-30 (110 km), Up gradation of D.I.Khan (Yarik) - Zhob, N-50 Phase-I (210 km), KKH Thakot-Raikot N35 remaining portion (136 Km), Expansion and reconstruction of existing Line ML-1, and Havelian Dry Port (450 M. Twenty-Foot Equivalent Units).

Capacity Development of Pakistan's Railways and other industries in the area of Gwadar include Gwadar East-Bay Expressway, New Gwadar International Airport, Construction of Breakwaters, Dredging of berthing areas & channels, Development of Free Zone, Necessary facilities of fresh water treatment, water supply and distribution, Pak China Friendship Hospital, Pak-China Technical and Vocational Institute at Gwadar, Gwadar Smart Port City Master Plan, Bao Steel Park, Petrochemicals, Stainless Steel and other industries in Gwadar, Development of Gwadar University (Social Sector Development), and Gwadar Livelihood Project.

Other projects include Cross Border Optical Fiber Cable, Pilot Project of Digital Terrestrial Multimedia Broadcast (DTMB), Early Warning System (EWS), Pakistan Meteorological Department, Rail Based Mass Transit Projects of Karachi Circular Railway, Greater Peshawar Region Mass Transit, Quetta Mass Transit, Orange Line – Lahore.

Various new Provincial Projects include Ketu Bunder Sea Port Development Project, Naukundi-Mashkhal-Panjgur Road Project connecting with M-8 & N-85, Chitral CPEC link road from Gilgit, Shandor, Chitral to Chakdara, Mirpur – Muzaffarabad - Mansehra Road Construction for connectivity with CPEC route, Quetta Water Supply Scheme from Pat feeder Canal, Balochistan, and Iron Ore Mining, Processing & Steel Mills Complex at Chiniot, Punjab. The proposed Special Economic Zones (SEZs) include: Rashakai Economic Zone, M-1, Nowshera, China Special Economic Zone Dhabaji, Bostan Industrial Zone, Allama Iqbal Industrial City (M3), Faisalabad, ICT Model Industrial Zone, Islamabad, Development of Industrial Park on Pakistan Steel Mills Land at Port Qasim near Karachi, Special Economic Zone at Mirpur, AJK, and Mohamand Marble City, Moqpondass SEZ Gilgit-Baltistan.

The Social Sector Development Projects include: People to People exchanges, Transfer of Knowledge in different Sectors, Establishment of Pakistan Academy of Social Sciences, Transfer of Knowledge in Education Sector through Consortium of Business Schools.

Lastly, the Public Sector Development Projects enlist the Western Route that includes Hakla - D.I Khan Motorway, D.I Khan (Yarik) - Zhob (N-50), Zhob - Quetta (N-50), Khuzdar-Quetta-Chaman Section (N-25), Surab-Hoshab (N-85), Gwadar – Turbat – Hoshab (M-8).

Benefits of the China-Pakistan Economic Corridor (CPEC)

The CPEC stands to benefit both the countries in their own respective way: In Pakistan's case, besides a strengthening of ties within the two countries, CPEC has brought a considerable amount of investment in Pakistan and played a significant role in improving the balance of payments since 2015 and is expected to have an even greater impact on it over the next few years.

China's investment and trust in the scheme and improving the individual images of both the nations with Pakistan now being seen as a more significant, powerful, consistent and reliable ally and country in both world politics, economies and in credited with playing a substantial role in bring peace and harmony within the region.

⁴⁵ <http://cpec.gov.pk/significance-potential/4>

⁴⁶ <http://cpec.gov.pk/#>

Benefits of better roads leads to increasing tourism and benefits and encourages the growth and prosperity of small businesses and allows the market for local products to thrive.

CPEC projects aimed at mining and utilizing natural minerals and resources such as oil and gas can assist in improving the shortages domestic and commercial users currently face in Pakistan, and a surplus can be exported further to improve Pakistan's trade deficit. Wind power projects can be used as alternative fuel to generate power and electricity and help in reducing pollution and global warming, which is caused by excessive usage of natural fuel resources. Electricity power cuts currently faced in Pakistan can also be solved by way of wind power generation.

'In the strategic context, CPEC conforms to Pakistan's security paradigm and "Look East" policy and will serve towards furtherance of strategic partnership.

Located at the crossroads of huge supplying and communication markets, fully functional Gwadar Port linked with China and Central Asia can play a vital role in economic revival of Pakistan.

It also affords us great opportunity for socio-economic development of GB and Balochistan Province.

Pakistan would benefit through investment from China for the development of requisite infrastructure and to bridge energy shortfall. This will help Pakistan in realizing the potential to become a regional trade hub and energy corridor thereby bringing huge transit revenues and employment opportunities.

Even the conservative estimates show projected possible revenues of over 100 Billion US Dollars on account of transit revenue per annum in long term besides creating employment opportunities in hundreds of thousands.

With 95% of Pakistan's trade through sea and economy heavily dependent on sea trade, development of Gwadar Port and its connectivity is of extreme significance to reduce the load on Karachi and Bin Qasim ports for furtherance of Pakistan's Sea borne trade'.⁴⁷

CPEC, both in the short and long run will help combat Pakistan's long standing issue of unemployment as the projects will employ a majority of local Pakistani workforce, and once the Project is completed, it will further generate both blue collar and white collar jobs that will also be filled by Pakistani labor.

In China's case, it has been said that *'Economic development of relatively backward Western Regions especially Xinjiang will bring peace and stability facilitating trade with Central Asia to meet the growing energy needs.*

CPEC would afford China shortest access to its markets in Asia, Europe and beyond. Use of Gwadar Port will facilitate trade from Persian Gulf and Africa to Western and Northern China reducing the distance by several thousand kilometers (almost 12,500 Km) and slashing the cost by Billions of Dollars.

Almost 80% of China's oil is currently transported from Strait of Malacca to Shanghai. Transportation time of oil imports from the Middle East and Africa will be reduced from over 30 days to just 2 days after completion of pipeline projects and will not be dependent on shipping through Straits of Malacca and the vulnerable maritime routes...For the Chinese investors, Pakistan has lot to offer in multiple sectors because of low labour cost.⁴⁸

Adversities and Environmental Concerns Regarding the CPEC

As with all development plans, the CPEC projects will also have certain adverse effects such as major environmental concerns, also construction, development, mining, fuel utilization etc. will contribute to the prevailing increase in pollution levels in Pakistan, and fur-

ther damage the environment and contribute towards rise in global warming levels, with Pakistan already ranked as the twelfth most pollution causing country in the world⁴⁹, with the emissions caused by these projects will likely cause Pakistan to move up the table.

A rise in the levels of pollution in Pakistan will further elevate certain diseases caused by pollution such as those relating to lungs and breathing issues, skin issues and certain cancers etc., and become a contributory factor towards a low quality of life and life expectancy in Pakistan.

The arguments against the CPEC generally justify their stance based on the adverse effects the scheme has on the environment, but does not take into consideration an even greater potential risk, that of health concerns of workers working in the mining and extraction of oil, gas and similar natural resources etc., to the safety concerns on workers working in power plants and risk of exposure to radiation and similar harmful rays to the labour constructing roads such as the Lahore to Karachi motorway extension, in which workers are continually working under the sun in extreme heat and temperatures as has been seen in many cases of heat strokes that have been reported.

Already health regulations and safety measures and precautions in Pakistan are fairly poor, and the Chinese have been considerably silent on workers safety measures in the development of these projects, as mentioned above a majority of the workforce is Pakistani, and the Pakistani Governments over the years since the inception of this plan have also been fairly silent on the workforce safety and security measures.

Moreover, already around 810 Pakistani and 200 Chinese workers have lost their lives in the construction of the Karakoram Highway, and the extension to the road and construction of similar roads and projects poses a similar threat to the lives and safety of the workforce.

Tourism caused by the development of these roads especially the Karakoram Highway has led to an influx of tourists in many areas previously not heavily visited by tourist such as the Lake Saif ul Muluk where littering is a common practice that has in turn endangered the local environment.

Similarly, The Diplomat purports to call the beaches in Pakistan, specifically the ones in Balochistan and Gwadar, as 'virgin beaches'⁵⁰ and the sea that is in dangerous of being polluted due to the operations carried out at its Sea Port, affecting both humans and wildlife, and the pollution caused by the building and set up of Coal Power Plants. The article further goes on to question health and safety of the people and environment of both the residents of Gwadar who are facing commercialization and industrialization for the first time to major cities located nearby such as Karachi, which houses millions of residents that will be affected by emissions. Accordingly the article states *'the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) has issued a "No Objection Certificate (NOC)" to the concerned company for starting work on the Sahiwal coal-fired Power Plant, after doing the EIA, Saif Anjum, director general of the EPA told The Diplomat. Anjum said that the project "will use the super critical technology which would ensure emissions would be very low."*

But experts say keeping emissions low will not be possible with coal power. "No matter how effective and efficient of technology is used, it would impact the environment because there will be carbon emissions," Jahanzeb Murad, an energy and environmental expert said "The coal plants also release ash and the issue of ash disposal is one of the pressing issues'.

This begs the question of whether both China and Pakistan truly did an accurate cost benefit analysis of the CPEC before its initiation

⁴⁷ <http://iep.com.pk/wp-content/themes/accesspress-lite/Papers%20On%20CEPC/08.pdf>

⁴⁸ <http://iep.com.pk/wp-content/themes/accesspress-lite/Papers%20On%20CEPC/08.pdf>

⁴⁹ <https://www.pakistantoday.com.pk/2018/01/24/pakistan-among-12-worst-countries-in-environmental-pollution-epi-report/>

⁵⁰ <https://thedi diplomat.com/2018/04/cpecs-environmental-toll/>

taking into consideration all factors and repercussions especially environmental ones, which has become a major impact of peoples' health, safety and their quality of life in Pakistan, ultimately the benefit for which is why the CPEC is developing in the first place.

Conclusion

Therefore in conclusion, despite many objections raised for geopolitical and strategic reasons, the advantages of the scheme of projects not only benefit Pakistan and China, but also makes trade routes safe, shorter and more efficient for countries in Africa, Middle East, Gulf region, Europe and Central Asia and accords immense benefits to the markets in Asia.

And as with any mega scheme or projects entailing both benefits and adversities, the advantages of the CPEC considerably outweigh its adverse repercussions, and many measures can be taken to combat any effects on the environment such extending the already implemented tree plantation drive to an greater level all over Pakistan so that pollution can be reduced and not effect and contribute towards the climate change, which will also help considerably decrease pollution related diseases apart from taking various other precautionary measures to protect the environment to ensure that no or bare minimum adverse impact is caused to the environment.

Strong laws are required to be passed and implemented for the swift, effective and efficient disposal of any waste caused by mining and extraction to the residues in Power Plants and infrastructure and development, with each unit in each industry responsible and accountable for its on waste output and disposal.

With the right policies and monitoring in place, the possible environmental repercussions of the revival of the Silk Road can be prevented and the advantages of the CPEC can easily outweigh its disadvantages and greater help in the development of Pakistan and Asia.

Bibliography

Websites

- <http://journals.sagepub.com/doi/abs/10.1177/0976399616655042?journalCode=mlaa>
- <http://cpec.gov.pk/introduction/1>
- "Li Keqiang: China-Pakistan ties 'unbreakable', economic corridor planned". www.gbtimes.com 23 May 2013; 12 March 2014.
- Salam, Nihao. "Pakistan, China sign agreements, MoUs on Economic Corridor Plan, maritime cooperation". www.nihao-salam.com; 18 May 2017.
- "Chinese firm to develop SEZ in Gwadar". China Daily. 11 December 2015
- "Pakistan hands over 2000 acres to China in Gwadar port city". indianexpress.com. 12 November 2015
- <http://iep.com.pk/wp-content/themes/accesspress-lite/Papers%20On%20CEPC/08.pdf>
- <http://cpec.gov.pk/vision-mission/3>
- <http://cpec.gov.pk/significance-potential/4>
- <http://iep.com.pk/wp-content/themes/accesspress-lite/Papers%20On%20CEPC/08.pdf>
- <https://www.pakistantoday.com.pk/2018/01/24/pakistan-among-12-worst-countries-in-environmental-pollution-epi-report/>
- <https://thediplomat.com/2018/04/cpecs-environmental-toll/>

PORTFOLIO OF ACTIONS ON ENVIRONMENT AND HEALTH IN UKRAINE

MARIIA IEMELIANENKO

Officer of Environment and Occupational Health with focus on Noncommunicable Diseases risk factors, World Health Organization (WHO) Country Office (CO) in Ukraine

mariayemelyanenko@ukr.net
Ukraine



OVERALL CONTEXT

In June 2017, fifty-three Member States of the WHO European Region assembled at the Sixth Ministerial Conference on Environment and Health in Ostrava, Czech Republic. The main outcome of the Conference was the adoption of the Ministerial Declaration – the Ostrava Declaration – with the key commitment for all Member States to attain visible, measurable and equitable progress in environment and health in the WHO European Region by enhancing national implementation and action, both domestically and internationally, which is paramount for effective advancement on health and environment. To this effect, Member States committed to develop national portfolios of actions on environment and health by the end of 2018 to implement the commitments of the Parma Conference and the Ostrava Conference. The main purpose of the portfolios, which reflect national specificities, priorities, means and capacities in the choice of selected objectives and activities, is to ensure that Member States have well-coordinated, comprehensive and coherent strategies and policies to address the persistent burden of diseases attributable to environmental determinants (annex 1 of the Ostrava Declaration) [10].

The Declaration prioritizes the following areas:

Improving indoor and outdoor air quality;
Ensuring universal, equitable and sustainable access to safe drinking-water;
Minimizing the adverse effects of chemicals on human health;
Preventing and eliminating adverse environmental and health effects, costs and inequalities related to waste management and contaminated sites;
Strengthening adaptive capacities and resilience to health risks related to climate change and supporting the measures to mitigate climate change;
Supporting the efforts of European cities and regions to become healthier and more inclusive; and
Building environmental sustainability of health systems.

Several of these priorities were underlined as the priority areas for further actions in Ukraine:

Protecting health from polluted air;
Ensuring universal, equitable and sustainable access to safe drinking-water and sanitation;
Protecting health from climate change;
Chemical safety and health including the elimination of asbestos related diseases as the unfinished business from the Parma Ministerial

Declaration on Environment and Health from 2009.

In addition to these priorities, the representatives of the national authorities and the members of expert community, agreed that the additional following areas are of interest for further actions and follow up in Ukraine, based on presented data:

Health consequences of Chernobyl disaster;

Conflict in Eastern Ukraine and environmental health impacts;

Protecting health from Radon exposure.

The Government of Ukraine approved the National Environment Strategy – 2020, together with other strategic documents both cross sectoral and sector specific. According to the World Bank analysis, the following gaps were identified in Ukraine’s strategy documents in the area of environment: lack of clear prioritization among the different environmental goals (this lack undermines opportunities for implementation by failing to be responsive to financial and human resources scarcity); lack of a clear baseline and realistic target indicators; lack of clear time frames in the national plans of measures; and weak integration of environmental issues into sectoral strategies, programs, and activities.

Ukrainian activities in the implementation of the overarching Agenda 2030 are seen as the main strategic framework for agreed actions. While the dedicated health goal, SDG 3: Good health and well-being, is central and provides several environmental determinants of health, health improvement and bridging the equity gap in health is a developmental goal in itself and a target of many other goals. Indeed, environmental determinants of health are directly or indirectly relevant to all SDGs.

Interlinkages include SDG 4: Quality education (e.g. by reducing exposure of children to neurodevelopmental toxins, or providing safe water, sanitation and hygiene services in schools); SDG 5: Gender equality (e.g. by reducing disproportionate exposure of women to indoor air pollution); SDG 6: Clean water and sanitation (e.g. by providing safe, sustainable and equitable access to water and sanitation services that are protective of health and the environment); SDG 13: Climate action also holds significant cross-cutting relevance, as does SDG 11: Sustainable cities and communities, and SDG 14: Life below water (e.g. by reducing chemical contamination of marine species and food chains).

Of course, under the Goal 3, there is a special target 9 related to environmental impacts on health (3.9 by 2030 substantially reduce the number of deaths and illnesses from hazardous chemicals and air, water, and soil pollution and contamination).

Nevertheless, in the Ukrainian 2017 National Baseline Report “Sustainable Development Goals: Ukraine”, there is no reference to environment and health⁵¹.

CURRENT SITUATION IN ENVIRONMENT AND HEALTH IN UKRAINE

Ukraine is the second largest country in Europe with a population of about 42 million inhabitants 69% of whom live in urban areas. The largest cities include the capital Kyiv (2.6 million), Kharkiv (1.5 million), Dnipro (1 million), Donetsk (1 million) and Odesa (1 million) on the Black Sea coast as the country’s largest seaport.

Ukraine is located in Eastern Europe and it is positioned among Belarus in the north, in the northeast and east Russian Federation, in the south the Black Sea and the Sea of Azov, in the southwest the Republic of Moldova and Romania and in the west Poland, Slovakia and Hungary. Most of the country is upland plain while only about 5% is covered by the mountains with the highest peaks at Carpathian Mountains. The landscape of fertile plains, steppes and plateaus

is crossed by rivers and filled in with about 3,000 lakes.

Ukraine’s longest, and Europe’s third longest, river, the Dnipro, forms a river network to which over half the rivers in the country belong. Other major rivers are the Dnister, the Pivdennyi Buh in the west the Siverskyi Donets in the east. The Danube Delta in the southwest forms part of the border with Romania.

Ukraine has rich and varied natural resources. About half of the country, especially in the central and southern regions, is covered with the exceptionally fertile black chernozem soil, which is ideally suited for agriculture. Forest resources also abound, covering 17 per cent of the territory.

The moderate, continental climate has four seasons, with cold winters and warm summers. In eastern Ukraine, air masses from the steppes of Central Asia are influencing very warm summers and very cold winters, colder than in the western part of the country. The Crimean coast has a Mediterranean climate, with mild, wet winters and hot, dry summers.

The Donetsk Basin (Donbas) in the southeast has large deposits of coal, while the east central Kryvyi Rih area is rich in iron ore. Ukraine also has some of the world’s largest manganese deposits, located in southern Ukraine at Nikopol. There are deposits of oil and natural gas in the Carpathian foothills and the Donetsk Basin and along the Crimean coast.

These geographic facts and natural resources distribution framed a historical scene for the development of different activities including agriculture, mining, different types of industry and maritime activities as well. In this lower middle-income country with a GDP of \$131.8 billion (2014) agriculture contributes 12.1% of GDP, industry 29%, and services 58.8%. Ukraine’s key agricultural products include grains, sugar beets, sunflower seeds, vegetables, beef, and milk. Key industries in Ukraine are coal, electric power, ferrous and nonferrous metals, machinery and transport equipment, chemicals, and food processing.

The past extensive and unsustainable use and management of natural resources left historical pollution and significant negative heritage to the state of the environment in Ukraine and poses significant burden to human health. In 1986 Ukraine was a scene of the worst disaster in the history of nuclear power generation which has left the health consequences since today and will burden future generations as well. In addition, nowadays, contributor to the overall negative environmental impacts on human health is the military conflict in eastern Ukraine. Considerable effort, resources and time will be required to overcome the effects of the damaged landscape and infrastructure and environmental pollution in Donetsk and Luhansk oblasts.

In a response to these environmental challenges, the Ukrainian environmental Strategy was adopted on first reading by the Parliament in October 2018.

The draft strategy envisages key direction for Environmental Policy till 2030 and includes EU acquit implementation under the Association Agreement as well as key indicators.

The draft is based on the root causes of the environmental problems of Ukraine and the financial capacity of the country to address them, considering the objectives of the Association Agreement between Ukraine and the EU, and 17 sustainable development goals and based on the established practice of EU countries and international environmental protection organizations.

ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT ASSESSMENT

In May 2017, the Law “On environmental impact assessment” was passed through the Parliament and took effect in December 2017.

The Law implements a progressive, updated and European model of environmental impact assessment in compliance with the requirements of Directive 2011/92/EU on the assessment of the effects of certain public and private projects on the environment (codification). In pursuance of the above Law, several implementing regulations

⁵¹ <http://www.un.org.ua/en/publications-and-reports/un-in-ukraine-publications/4205-2017-national-baseline-report-sustainable-development-goals-ukraine>

were adopted early December 2017, putting details to the procedure, determine the procedure for conducting public hearings, and approve forms of documents that are created during the process of environmental impact assessment.

The EIA Register was launched, and all the procedure is conducted via this Register's tools.

Since the Law took effect near 250 EIA procedures have been launched in the Register, first public hearing on the projects have been held in the regions.

All the documentation is publicly available.

STRATEGIC ENVIRONMENTAL ASSESSMENT

The Law "On strategic environmental assessment" was adopted in the Parliament in March 2018 and was put into force in October 2018. The Law aims at implementation of the requirements of the Protocol on Strategic Environmental Assessment and of Directive 2001/42/EC on the assessment of the effects of certain plans and programs on the environment.

FRAMEWORK FOR FURTHER INTERSECTORAL ACTIONS

It is essential to apply a multi-stakeholder approach mirroring the universality enshrined in the SDGs, implicating not only governments but also private sector, academia, civil society, parliamentarians and all other segments of society in its achievement. This includes forging partnerships and holistic approaches with particular attention to the humanitarian-development-peace and security nexus.

Provide a consolidated on how the ongoing partnerships with European Union, World Bank and other financial institutions, and international multilateral and bilateral development partners advances the SDG achievement in Ukraine and how to further direct these arrangements to ensure accelerated SDG achievement in the context of accelerated country's association with EU. As a priority partner of the European Union, and one of six countries belonging to the EU's Eastern Partnership, Ukraine negotiated its association agreement with EU and EU between 2007 and 2017. It entered into force on September 1, 2017.

Portfolio of actions on environment and health in Ukraine should consist horizontal and cross-sectional approach based on the analysis of already taken commitments to act in different national documents related to the agreed priorities. Most of the proposed actions should to be a part of governmental commitments expressed in different existing legal acts.

The main common message is that environment-related illnesses and deaths can be prevented by making health a political choice.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. The Ukrainian pilot Project "Stop Radon" https://www.researchgate.net/publication/266265047_The_Ukrainian_pilot_project_Stop_radon
2. Environmental Assessment and Recovery Priorities for Eastern Ukraine <https://www.osce.org/project-coordinator-in-ukraine/362566>
3. Second Environmental Performance Review of Ukraine <http://www.unece.org/environmental-policy/environmental-performance-reviews/enveprpublications/environmental-performance-reviews/2007/2nd-environmental-performance-review-of-ukraine.html>
4. The Project "Strengthening Capacities for Sound Management of Biocides (Pesticides and Disinfectants) to Reduce Population Exposure in Ukraine" <http://www.health.gov.ua/www.nsf/all/e05-01-04?opendocument>
5. Occupational safety and health country profile: Ukraine <https://www.ilo.org/safework/countries/europe/ukraine/lang--en/index.htm>
6. Review of the Sida-funded Institutional Cooperation in the Field of Environment in Ukraine Final Report <https://www.sida.se/>

VALUING URBAN GREEN SPACES: DIALOGUE FOR SMARTER POSTINDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

ARTEM MATVEIEV

NGO 'Laboratory of Scientific Initiatives'

svynd30@gmail.com

Ukraine



Outlining a problem of urban green spaces creation, development and extending for the purpose of mitigating harmful effects of the environmental contamination become rather pressing issue during the last decades.

Urban green spaces provide manifold environmental benefits and contribute to human wellbeing.

Promoting green infrastructure and nature-based solutions (such as urban gardening) in urban environments is considered the sound way to achieve resilience and meet common sustainability goals. Such decisions have the potential to turn the growing number of consumers into conscious producers, contributing to environmental conservation and climate change mitigation. Urban green spaces development, public gardening can support the bottom-up societal transition towards a bio-economy.

Unfortunately, these services are largely undervalued, and the potential of urban areas themselves to mitigate future climate change has received little attention. In practice, the governance arrangements for managing public green spaces in the city are neither a purely private or public sector responsibility. They are part of complex and contested governance schemas that involve multiple stakeholder groups with varying goals, interests and responsibilities. Case of the Ukrainian city of Dnipro proposes a generic approach and framework to support public management for green spaces development in cities by combining the concepts of 'smart growth' and 'green infrastructure' by public dialogue constructing. This approach is also based on discovering and supporting local stakeholders' desires for engagement in this process based on ecosystem service characteristics defined on a spectrum of excludability and rivalry. Its findings could provide valuable knowledge on the evolutionary urban processes and sustainability approaches and insights for improving planning efforts and maximizing ecosystem services in postindustrial cities.

The theme of ecology and green initiatives is extremely relevant to all of us. My city Dnepr today is one of the most environmentally unfavourable cities in Ukraine and Europe as a whole. It is one of the five 'dirtiest cities' of Europe. About 300 enterprises pollute water and air, produce harmful waste. The causes of the critical state of the environment of the Dnipro are the following:

- the absence of an environmentally significant filtration system for emission on metallurgical, coke, chemical, energy, machine-building enterprises of the city,
- lack of emission control,
- lack of control, accounting and maintenance of green spaces of the city.

But in recent years, more attention has been paid to the development

of recreational activities of local citizens. New recreational areas and centres have been formed. The reasons for that:

- the need for outdoor recreation and the restoration of citizen's health and energy,
- the need for a change of activity, experience,
- the need for organizing not only a long-term vacation but also short-term weekend or rest outside, launching working hours during the week,
- providing locals with new jobs in areas with a reduction in industrial and agricultural capacities,
- creation of an ecologically safe sphere of activity in areas with unique natural resources, natural and man-made objects.

Finally, time to dialogue on the environmental issues comes while understanding finally all the necessity or nature protection throughout the world, our common home.

While waiting for feedback and smarter decisions in manufacturing, the simplest way to protect urban ecosystem is their greening. Trees allow cleaning the air, protecting from dust and noise. Therefore, the landscaping program is an instrument for everyone and it is necessary to share this work.

NGOs provide the ‘Green Program’ moving towards sustainable development goals in an ecologically efficient way. Scientists, biologists, professional practitioners working plants, architects and ecologists are working on this social initiative. It is aimed at developing practical measures in green spacing in Dnipro. These are measures to form a ‘new green base’ of the city, ecological reconstruction of the natural urban environment, which will provide safe and comfortable living conditions for citizens. The local enterprises were actively engaged in this program implementation while mainstreaming common greening initiative.

In general, architects are sure that this program is a kind of ‘green code’ – an instrument for everyone from landscapers and architects to citizens. This is a strategic document based on which further actions can be carried out. In principle, the program is a guide to action, in which our biologists have written out in great detail what can be implemented in the work of specialized services for a day.

This is a unique program because usually, we don't hear ‘related specialists’. In our city, everyone acts on their own, and we do not hear each other: architects, biologists, landscape designers and the ‘Zelenstroy’ service, which demolishes everything that attracted attention.

Finally, the dialogic condition leads us to understand that it is a time of the partnership, time to unite all efforts. So everyone, including citizens, will understand what is being planted, where, and why. And everyone should contribute to the city ‘greening’.

The program has recommendations for each territory because our city is very diverse in insolation and soil – from sand to clay. Naturally, for each such area, we selected plants that take root on it. And not like before, all the trees mostly survive. Unfortunately, this issue was undervalued before. The percentage of trees survived after planting was traditionally low here. We did not see trees as a rare resource for our ecologically safe sustainable development. And it was an endless process without a clear result for the municipal budget.

The new program includes detailed practical measures for:

- the formation of a multi-level system of recreational areas;
- analysis of the current state of green farming in the city;
- selection of plant assortment for the formation of figurative identification of the city and its areas;
- the creation of a public geo-informational system of an urban green economy with multi-level access to administration and content;
- the creation and implementation of a system of measures to combat quarantine plants;
- development and implementation of rules for working with fertile soils, as well as scientific and methodological recommendations on the creation and maintenance of green spaces;
- a working group on informing the population and organizing the

interaction of the citizen and utilities in the green sector.

The ‘Green Program’, in addition to the ecological and biological functions for green spaces development, also considers the issues of urban development functions of green areas; takes into account the socio-cultural and economic aspect of these zones.

As a result of reconstruction and landscaping, a new coastal park and a beach area should appear in Dnipro city. Intensive construction work is underway. Its total area will be 20 hectares, where new places for co-working and relaxation, several playgrounds, several fountains will be located. About 300 new trees, decorative bushes, new lawns with automated irrigation will also appear here. Besides, in the new park, the coastline for recreation will be reconstructed a new full-fledged beach area will appear on the Dnipro coast.

According to the project, 75 thousand square meters of tracks will appear in the new park. There will also be new bike lines. The total landscaping area will leave 6 thousand square meters. The park also provides workout areas. The highlight of the new park should be a cascading fountain. City parks become not only recreation zone, but also a working area, a suitable place for working activities as workshops, trainings, seminars, lectures and business meetings.

Conclusions

Local ‘Green programs’ shows their efficiency all over the world. They have visualized ‘quick effects’ of ecosystem revitalizing and maintaining after long-term harmful human's influence, such as pollution, destruction and modification for industrial needs.

Green solutions mainstream knowledge and focus efforts for protecting natural ecosystems instead of modification of urban space for needs of better comfort and capacities. They engage more and more people globally to save natural resources of our communities and prevent ecological collapse. Local green initiatives became an impressive working tool for SDGs achieving in in the very short run. Based on the constructively ‘smart’ dialogic condition and effectively high level of public participation in green policies drafting and providing, they become perspective instruments to further ecological development, better decision and more clear common future in harmony with nature.

THINKING GLOBALLY, ACTING LOCALLY, TEACHING SUSTAINABILITY: ADDRESSING ENVIRONMENTAL CHALLENGES THROUGH FOCUSED KNOWLEDGE MAINSTREAMING

OLGA MATVEIEVA

Dnipropetrovsk Regional Institute for Public
Administration of the National Academy for Public
Administration under the President of Ukraine

olivebox30@gmail.com

Ukraine



Despite the ‘think globally, act locally’ approach for sustainability and the general agreement on the necessity of bottom-up action for achieving the SDGs, less agreement exists about how to instigate

and realise local actions, particularly in addressing environmental challenges. Mobilising new agents of change for the SDGs requires innovations in governance, and that those innovations need to draw on a critical scrutiny of experiences gathered from decades of work in the field of sustainable development. To achieve this goal, a participatory and inclusive governance agenda within the strategy for local development is needed. The conceptual base for it could be provided on a background of focused knowledge on current issues of sustainable development.

Such knowledge for the strategic conceptualization of further development acknowledges that engagement with the SDGs will differ according to local sociocultural, economic, and environmental contexts; policy agendas; institutional arrangements; social and human capital; and financial resources (E. A. Moallemi & Sh. Malekpour, M. Hadjikakou, R. Raven, K. Szetey, M. M. Moghadam, 2019).

Being engaged in the Strategy for sustainable development of Dnipropetrovsk region of Ukraine on 2020 – 2027 drafting, we investigate an issue of sustainable core of responsible society formation through educational tools and focused knowledge on civic eco-competencies mainstreaming. Such an approach presents the research on the environmental needs and current societal capacities (cultural progress and social development, readiness for dialogue, willingness to change, economic freedom and political activity). In our research the results of the study are presented in the form of a chain of correlated elements: ‘common way of thinking – an analysis of individual action & finding points of correction – goal-setting – implementation’. The novelty of the approach for Ukraine is joint participation in local development planning and implementation process, acquainting students with a variety of accessible tools (such as public – local governmental – business partnership and project management) for efficient public participation, and maintenance their contribution.

We refer to green civic competencies which are finally recognized as basic tools for progressing with ‘greening’ of public policies and activities while separating concepts of ‘green activism’ and ‘green competencies’. While activism here is an individual’s will to be involved in public policies and decision-making, ‘green competencies’ are going to be personal and interpersonal competence which cover all forms of eco-friendly behaviour and equip individuals to participate effectively and constructively in social and working life responsibly. Dimensions of green competencies are as follows:

- green knowledge,
- green skills,
- green abilities,
- green awareness,
- green attitude,
- green behaviour.

Thus, ‘green competencies’ became a set of knowledge, skills, abilities, awareness, attitude and behaviour which shapes an individual’s eco-friendly behaviour. They include:

1. Cognitive competencies:

- Environmental awareness and willingness to learn about sustainable development,
- Know-how to be a part of smart/green solution,
- Habits;

2. Technological competencies:

- Management of waste, energy, water,
- Environmental impact assessing,
- Material use and impact quantification;

3. Interpersonal competencies:

- Skills to enable change,
- Coordination and management,
- Communication and negotiation,
- Networking;

4. Intrapersonal competencies:

- Adaptability and transferable skills to engage people,
- Entrepreneurial skills (Pavlova, 2015).

Our attempt to contribute to public policy ‘greening’ in Dnipropetrovsk region of Ukraine resulted in reconceptualised Strategy for sustainable development for 2020 – 2027. The main vector of reconceptualising is a recognition of local citizen (both with public authorities) as the key agents of politic, social and ecological change, which mostly influenced the process of ecosystem revitalising.

Strategy refers to given civic competencies and proposes public engagement tools:

- digital engagement with its variety of e-tools for public engagement and participation in green initiatives providing (e-petitions, communities’ joint projects, NGO’s activities and public initiatives, public granting and funding competitions, ‘local-government – public’ open discussions),
- social media which enable users to create and share content and participate in eco-networking (websites and applications, discussion platforms),
- public green initiatives – projects, start-ups, eco-businesses, networks, social platforms, working groups, volunteering,
- ‘decentralization tools’.

The approach was tested for the first time in Ukraine (2019) while drafting of the Sustainable Development Strategy of the Dnipropetrovsk region for 2020 – 2027. Within the framework of this project, selected students of the public administration faculties were involved through the criterion of professional capacities and strong willingness to contribute to the framing environmental dialogue among government authorities, businessmen and civil society activists from the Dnipropetrovsk region and throughout Ukraine. The effect of the initiative will spread over the region being ‘pilot-project’, and therefore it may be of use for other regions and countries.

CONCLUSIONS

Given case shows that all key stakeholders should be involved in the process of green knowledge, competences and skills development. There is a significant potential for improving responses to greening through a targeted effort across different ministries and different levels of education and skills training, to ensure that green skills are included in the curriculum and other practices of knowledge providers.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

E. A. MOALLEMI & SH. MALEKPOUR, M. HADJIKAKOU, R. RAVEN, K. SZETHEY, M. M. MOGHADAM (2019). Local Agenda 2030 for sustainable development. *The Lancet Planetary Health*. Volume 3, Issue 6. Pp. e240 – e241. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1016/S2542-5196\(19\)30087-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S2542-5196(19)30087-7).

O. MATVEIEVA (2017). Bases of Territorial Communities’ Sustainable Development. *Efficiency of Public Administration*. 1. Pp. 224 – 232. URL: <http://edu.lvivacademy.com/article/view/150646>. (Accessed 31.08.19).

M. PAVLOVA (2015). Green Skills: Defining and Reorienting Competencies for Environmentally friendly practices. *Symposium on The Inclusion of Green Competences in the Recognition of Prior Learning*. URL: https://www.eduhk.hk/include_n/getrichfile.

THE MATRIX OF TIME CHALLENGED BY THE DEVELOPMENT OF ARTIFICIAL INTELLIGENCE

VIKTOR MILOSHEVSKI

PHD Student Doctoral School of the University of the
Balearic Islands

miloshevskiviktor@gmail.com,

viktor.miloshevski1@estudiant.uib.eu

North Macedonia/Bulgaria



SUMMARY

1. The allegory of the onlife cave
2. Discussion on virtuality and hyperreality
3. The Simulation argument

Abstract:

The hyperconnectivity and the digitalisation created an unprecedented turn in human history, they manipulated the post-modern paradigm of hyperreality and they gave new meaning to virtuality. How is time perceived in the new matrix of hyperreality and virtuality? Is Artificial Intelligence creating a new time frame for humanity?

'Imagine this: People live under the earth in a cavelike dwelling.... the people have been in this dwelling since childhood, shackled by the legs and neck... Thus they stay in the same place so that there is only one thing for them to look that: whatever they encounter in front of their faces. But because they are shackled, they are unable to turn their heads around' (Plato., Thomas Sheehan, 2017).

Key words: virtuality, hyperreality, time, artificial intelligence, matrix

1. The allegory of the onlife cave

The allegory of the onlife cave, is a symbolic re-creation of the metaphorical cave of the Plato's philosophy in a post-modern discourse. We are going to first define the onlife paradigm and deconstruct the allegory. Onlife is a term coined by Luciano Floridi to express our lived experience of 'ever-increasing' pervasiveness of information and communication technologies⁵². The term is adopted and used by the academic community and the EU commission in order to refer to the new experience of a hyperconnected reality within which it is no longer sensible to ask whether one may be online or offline (Luciano Floridi (ed.), 2015).

As a challenge, the onlife discourse is part of the scientific efforts to capture the influence of ICT on human life and human development. We will use the translated writings of the Plato's allegory to reflect on the current developments and challenges.

To make a long story short, the prisoners are living in a imaginary cave for their whole life, the inside of the cave is everything they know, the paintings on the cave walls is all they can see, besides their shadows and themselves. Bellow we will go trough the discussions about the three hypothetical stages of their freedom:

Freedom stage one

Afterwards, the freed prisoner is questioned about what he or she saw.

'SOCRATES: If that were to happen, you can imagine what the prisoner would say if someone told him that the things he saw before were hardly real, whereas now he is much closer to reality. Now he is seeing more correctly precisely because he has been turned toward a higher reality. Imagine someone pointing to one of the things being carried along [the pathway], asking the prisoner "What is that?" and forcing him to answer. The prisoner would probably be completely confused and would think the shadows he saw earlier were much clearer than what's being pointed out now.

GLAUCON: Yes, of course.' (Plato, 2017).

In the first stage the we have a hypothetical situation where one of the prisoners is faced with a slight insight of the life outside of the cave. We could draw the line, the cave being the modernity with limited access to information and knowledge controlled by traditional centres of power(political, educational, religious, media institutions) and the outside of the cave being the internet revolution and the late stages of survival of the traditional centres of power. The prisoner would be a metaphor for the ordinary representative of humanity. The shadows here represent the past and the old patterns of everyday life experience and reflect the process of learning the happened on the pathway to higher reality. The onlife experience in fact has made our exposure to information and facilitated our process of learning like never.

In a fraction of a second, Google's Search algorithms sort through hundreds of billions of webpages in the Search index to find the most relevant, useful results for what you're looking for. (Google, 2019)

The same exposure to information and the unlimited access to learning in a fraction of a second, indeed allowed us to see through the eyes of the prisoner and leave the cave for the first time in such a way that we are exposed to higher reality with very limited influence of the traditional centres of power. What would take ages in a modern era without using artificial intelligence, now it takes a fraction of a second.

Time has new meaning with the use of artificial intelligence.

Freedom stage two

Pain, rage, blindness

'SOCRATES: The prisoner who is being dragged up there will feel both pain and rage during the ascent. And when he gets out into the sunlight, his eyes will be overwhelmed by the glare and he won't be able to see any of the real things that are now visible.

GLAUCON: Yes, at least not right away.'

Getting used to the light

SOCRATES: Obviously it will take some time for his eyes to get accustomed to the light before he can begin to take in things outside the cave, bathed as they are in the light of the sun. (Plato, 2017),

In the hypothetical second stage of freedom, if we imagine and translated this in the recent (for some present) developments in the social discourse, we would be able to describe an ongoing process. The pain and rage the prisoner felt during the process, could be imagined as the transition period in which one generation, that had their pick of learning and thought in the industrial era, was forced to convert to digitalisation with the advanced developments of the microchips and the computers. Imagined as tools that would allow the hypothetical prisoners to coop with the sunlight and enable them to see trough the glare, the real things that are now visible. The massive use of internet here represents the later stage of the adaptation and conversion. Again here, time has a new meaning, representing the core of the period of adaptation.

⁵² For more, see Floridi 2015

Freedom stage three

Thinking about life in the cave

'SOCRATES: Imagine that he then thinks about where he used to live, remembering what counts for "knowledge" down there and recalling the people with whom he once was chained. He will consider himself lucky thanks to the transformation that has taken place, and by contrast he will feel sorry for those others, don't you think? GLAUCON: Very much so.' (Plato, 2017)

In the third hypothetical stage, we have the same prisoner from stage two, in imagined time distance, exposed to the higher reality (ICT, internet, social networks), looking back through the pattern he used to consider as normal (ordinary, only). Here we can make a very easy comparison of the era transition, from modernity to post-modernity, where we re-evaluate the 'knowledge' developed and established while living in the imaginary cave. The chains may we imagine as the patterns shaped by and controlled by the traditional centres of power, in a situation of freedom of access of information of knowledge and accessibility of interactions through the social networks.

2. Discussion on hyperreality and virtuality

In our daily communication we ought to use virtual and virtuality to explain our onlife experience, or even better our online presence. What we tend to forget, or we are unable to learn is that virtuality was long before the mass use of internet, observed by philosophy. In this chapter we are going to 'scratch the surface' of the deeper, philosophical meaning of the term virtuality. The first reference that we will use is the French post-modern philosopher Deleuze. In the core of the post-modern thought is the constructive critique of the modern narratives. Deleuze's concept differs from the other concepts among other, by the fact that the virtuality is not perceived as the other half of reality or the mirror reflection of the later. According to him-although it is deducted from the present real object, the virtual object differs from it in kind: not only does it lack something in relation to the real object from which it is subtracted, it lacks something in itself, since it is always half of itself, the other half being different as well as absent. This absence, as we shall see, is the opposite of a negative. (Deleuze, 1994). In this sense we could explore virtuality not as a copy of our identity online, but a separate projection that is shaped from much more than our reality. This is why virtual objects exist only as fragments of themselves: they are found only as lost; they exist only as recovered. (Deleuze, 1994)

Leibniz employs the word 'virtually' to characterize the inherence of predicates in the case of truths of fact 'virtual' should be understood not as the contrary of actual but as signifying 'enveloped', 'implicated' or 'impressed', which is by no means exclusive of actuality (Leibniz, 1989). Since it seems that there is a common sense that the virtual is not a digital copy of the real, we need to refer to the new conceptualisation with a new framework that goes beyond the dualist forms of thinking. Indeed, we could see that the digital transition acts as a huge accelerator of the blurring of these once effective distinctions. The multiplication of sensors and prostheses, the progress of cognitive sciences and biological engineering blur the distinction between humans and artefacts. The multiplication of artefacts, the intensification of industrial development on the whole planet and the increase of monitoring means we may not exhaust the planet, which will pursue its course in the universe, but it surely exhausts the notion of blank nature or of an endless reservoir. (Luciano Floridi (ed.), 2015). We can conclude that if the virtual is not a digital copy of the real, then virtual time is not the digital copy of the real time.

Another concept that is key for our understanding of the paradigm of onlife is the concept of hyperreality. According to Baudrillard, it is "the generation by models of a real without origin or reality"

(Baudrillard, 1994). Just like the distinction we made between real and virtual, Baudrillard argues that hyperreality goes beyond the symbolisation of the real, the pure representation of the object with a created symbol, defining simulacra as copies that depict things that either had no original, or that no longer have an original.

The simulacrum is never what hides the truth - it is truth that hides the fact that there is none.

The simulacrum is true.

-Ecclesiastes

In his argumentation Baudrillard perceives the simulacrum at a point that no longer goes by way of the double and of duplication, but by way of genetic miniaturization. End of representation and implosion, there also, of the whole space in an infinitesimal memory, which forgets nothing, and which belongs to no one. Simulation of an immanent, increasingly dense, irreversible order, one that is potentially saturated and that will never again witness the liberating explosion. (Baudrillard, 1994)

We could connect the perception of the simulacrum with that of the deconstructed reality above. We are not in a hypothetical stage of duplicating(digitalising) our reality, we are at a stage of creating a new reality in a different discourse. Going deeper in his argumentation where according to him today abstraction is no longer that of the map, the double, the mirror, or the concept and simulation is no longer that of a territory, a referential being, or a substance. It is the generation by models of a real without origin or reality: a hyperreal (Baudrillard, 1994). Following this argument, we could see an reflection of the current state of being, involving digital imagination of our patterns and intersections. And as we well know, the discourse of imagination goes beyond the real time limits.

3. The Simulation argument

As we discussed virtuality and hyperreality in section above we could dive into to the simulation argument, starting with the commonly recognised definition of simulation as the imitation of the operation of a real-world process or system over time.

In the *onlife*-world, artefacts have ceased to be mere machines simply operating according to human instructions. They can change states in autonomous ways and can do so by digging into the exponentially growing wealth of data, made increasingly available, accessible and processable by fast-developing and ever more pervasive ICTs (Luciano Floridi (ed.), 2015). If we take a step back in the recent past where we perceived computers as a creation or merely as a tool for production, we would straight forward say that they are simply and object(subject) in a modern era. If we come forward and face our reality, could we really say the same? Could we still refer to them as machines? Yes, we could, and yes, we do, well some of us still do. For those of us that are aware of the computing power that is available and the stage of development and research in the field of complex networks and artificial intelligence, certainly is a hard answer to give. Nowadays, we (each of us) produce and consume data like never before, and we all contribute to the creation of big data, of course, after eating the daily 'cookies' that are stored on our computers to mimic our online experience. But who cares, cookies are for free?

We are still convinced, and we keep staying blind while data are recorded, stored, computed and fed back in all forms of machines, applications, and devices in novel ways, creating endless opportunities for adaptive and personalised environments. Filters of many kinds continue to erode the illusion of an objective, unbiased perception of reality, while at the same time they open new spaces for human interactions and new knowledge practices. (Luciano Floridi (ed.), 2015)

There is a fear, more and more present and reflected in the Si-Fi discourse that the machines will take over the world and enslave

humanity. But where, or even better from whom do machines learn from?

Obviously, we cannot be sure now that we are not living in a simulation. The more likely our descendants are to be rich, long-lasting, and interested in simulating us, the more simulations of people like us we should expect there to be on average, relative to real people like us. And so the more we expect our descendants to be rich like this, the more we should expect that we are in fact living in a simulation. (Bostrom, 2003).

This is happening now, we are trying to compute our future, and we are running computer-based simulation on agents, like a methodology to predict human behaviour based on machine learning techniques. The amount of computational power that will become available in short time, as well as the techniques of data processing that will be become available in a direct correlation with the amount of data that will be gathered, will indeed create a wonderful opportunities for the next generation that has been raised in a post-modern onlife world.

A common assumption in the philosophy of mind is that of substrate independence.

The idea is that mental states can supervene on any of a broad class of physical substrates. Provided a system implements the right sort of computational structures and processes, it can be associated with conscious experiences. It is not an essential property of consciousness that it is implemented on carbon-based biological neural networks inside a cranium: silicon-based processors inside a computer could in principle do the trick as well. (Bostrom, 2003).

In vague terms, we could describe the term substrate independence as a state or condition of independence of a human mind on the human body. We could expect in the very near future, creation of functional and socially acceptable artificial intelligence, that could take simulation on another level. And not to forget that we already managed to print a human heart using special 3D printer. We are going to end this paper with a hypothetical situation, part of Bostrom's arguing that will leave us with a closing question.

Consider, for example, a computer simulation of a party at the turn of the millennium created to allow a particular future guest to participate. This simulation might be planned to last only one night, and at the start be limited to the people in the party building, and perhaps a few people visible from that building. If the future guest decided to leave the party and wander the city, the simulated people at the party might be erased, to be replaced by simulated people that populate the street where the partygoer walks.

If you knew that you were a simulated person in this party simulation, and you wanted to live as long as possible, you might want to discourage anyone from leaving the party. If the simulation might end early were the future guest to become bored, you might also want to make sure everyone had a good time. And your motivation to save for retirement, or to help the poor in Ethiopia, might be muted by realizing that in your simulation, you will never retire and there is no Ethiopia. (Bostrom, 2003)

What is the meaning of time now?

References

Baudrillard, J., 1994. *Simulacra and Simulation*. 14th Printing edition (December 22, 1994) ed. Michigan(Indiana): University of Michigan Press;

Bostrom, N., 2003. Are you living in a computer simulation?. *Philosophical Quarterly*, 53(211), p. 243-255.

Deleuze, G., 1994. *Difference and Repetition*. New York: Columbia University Press. Google, 2019. *Google Search*. [Online]

Available at: <https://www.google.com/search/howsearchworks/> [Accessed 31 August 2019].

Leibniz, G. W., 1989. *Philosophical Papers and Letters*. s.l.:Springer, Dordrecht.

Luciano Floridi (ed.), 2015. *The Onlife Manifesto*. s.l.:Springer Open.

Plato, 2017. *The Allegory of the Cave*. s.l.:Independently Published, 2017.

COLLABORATIVE CONSUMPTION: ALTERNATIVE CONSUMPTION MODEL IN URBAN SPACE

ALEKSANDRA MINEEVA

PhD student at Saint-Petersburg State University
aleksandra_mine@mail.ru
 Russia



SUMMARY

1. Problem statement
2. The aim of the research
3. Topicality
4. Theoretical framework
5. Research question and specific research tasks
6. The methods of the research
7. Results of the research
8. Conclusio
9. Bibliography

1. Problem statement

The concept of collaborative consumption is used in the context of collective sharing of goods and services, exchanging and renting instead of owning. The basic idea of collaborative consumption is rethinking the process of ownership and understanding that sometimes temporary access to a product or service is much more profitable and more convenient (Botsman, R. & Rogers, R., 2011, p. 19). Therefore, collaborative consumption can provide various opportunities to the cities, where there are so many neighbors for mutual exchange and lease, and the spatial and financial resources are limited. In addition, collaborative consumption can increase social interaction, confidence and a sense of solidarity, and have a significant impact on the participation of citizens in the life of cities and their involvement in the solution of urban problems. The environmental aspect is also important, due to the fact that exchange and lease of different items means a decrease in the production and waste that can significantly improve the ecological situation in the city. But the question is - why some cities adopt this new form of consumption and successfully develop it, whereas others face challenges? Which conditions in urban space can foster the development of collaborative consumption and vice versa - create barriers?

2. The aim of the research

The present research focuses on solving the problem of the lack of scientific knowledge about the collaborative consumption practices in urban space. In particular, this paper aims to show the diversity

of the factors that could determine the development of collaborative consumption or object to it through exploring its understanding and implementation in all rich variations within social sciences (social, economic, political, cultural and environmental aspects). In the following research, we conduct two case studies of Amsterdam (the Netherlands) and Seoul (South Korea) to identify the determinants and objections to the collaborative consumption in the urban space. We took these specific polar cases, because at first, they can show us broader perspective of the factors that influence collaborative consumption, and at second, because in these cities collaborative consumption was firstly in the world officially proclaimed as part of the urban policy and today has governmental support.

3. Topicality

The topicality of our research is determined by the fact that yet this opportunity for collaborative consumption implementation and development in the cities has been overlooked. Historically cities were about shared space, collaborations, social interactions and encounter, exchange of goods and services through marketplaces and money lending. A developed city requires effective governance and collective civic structures to facilitate and regulate the interface between the shared public realm and private interests and to enable effective and fair collaborative consumption of resources and opportunities. In their most recent interpretations, however, collaborative consumption is typically too narrowly conceived and perceived as primarily about economic transactions.

4. Theoretical framework

The research is based on anticonsumerism theories, as well as the reciprocity theory by K. Polanyi (Polanyi K. , 2001) and theory of the gift exchange by famous anthropologist M. Moss (Moss, M. ,1950). Firstly, we will examine anticonsumerism theories of Ingelhart R., Gansky P., Etzioni A. (Inglehart R., 1995; Gansky, L., 1986) to understand why and how Western society became the largest consumers in the world. Secondly, applying modern theoretical implications of Botsman R., Rogers R. and Elgin D. (Botsman, R. & Rogers, R., 2011; Elgin D. 1998), we will distinct the reasons that caused people to change their buying habits, concentrating on the voluntary simplicity lifestyle concept and describe them as important factors in the development of a new form of consumer behavior - collaborative consumption. Thirdly, M. Moss gift exchange theory and K. Polanyi will be used to give a comprehensive explanation of collaborative consumption mechanism in contemporary societies through analysis of an exchange of consumer goods, tools and services free of charge as an alternative form of consumption when ownership is no longer a requirement for the use. Moreover, to provide broader perspective and to explain some motivational implications of collaborative consumption, this phenomenon is also discussed in the framework of socio-psychological theories of P. Sorokin, J. Pagel (Sorokin, P., 1996; Pagel, M., 2012).

5. Research question and specific research tasks

The primary research question of this paper is the following: what are the determinants and objections to the development of collaborative consumption in urban space? To answer this question the following research tasks should be implied:

- What is collaborative consumption?
- What are the origins of this phenomenon?
- How collaborative consumption correlates with the logic of anti-consumerism?
- What are the models and characteristics of collaborative consumption?
- How collaborative consumption and urban space are connected?
- What are the unique features of collaborative consumption in Amsterdam and Seoul, which influence its development and adoption?

6. The methods of the research

The methodology has been based, first on a literature analysis, using secondary sources of information. As a topical issue, whose greatest degree of development and innovation have been in recent years, the bibliographic database based on many journalistic and academic articles, but also highlights the literature review of works written by author’s, who are experts in the field as well as consultancy reports and conferences papers on the issue of collaborative consumption. Such literature review has acted as the theoretical basis and conceptual map, on which it has based empirical study phase. As for the empirical phase, the field research in the cities of Amsterdam and Seoul to obtain primary information was conducted. Within the range of research techniques we have chosen a qualitative research, as we consider it the most appropriate according to the objectives. Specifically, sixteen semi-structured interviews with initiators, users, city officials and experts were conducted.

7. Results of the research

We have analyzed both secondary sources of information, such as information from primary sources and empirical qualitative data with the help of theoretical models introduced in the previous parts. We demonstrated the relevance of several theoretical assumptions regarding collaborative consumption in the urban space in the cities of Amsterdam and Seoul. We must state that in our study, we wanted to achieve the goal of identifying key factors, those who promote or pose barriers to the development of collaborative consumption, using for this purpose. Given the data obtained in the empirical phase and collecting through the secondary data, we can classify the depicted factors into the following sections:

	Determinants	Objections
Amsterdam		Hyper-consumption culture
	Improving the image of the city, attracting tourists	Privacy violation, personal liberties, threat to identity
	Legislation development (squatting laws, housing legislation)	Capitalist system
	High level of trust and security	
	Multicultural tolerance, social mixing - improved social interaction, sense of community	
	Open context for minority political participation	
	Cycling culture	
	Co-housing	
	Smart City, openness to innovation	
	Environment concern	
Seoul		Hyper-consumption culture
	Collectivist culture, interdependency	Human competitive nature
	Top-down implementation	Decrease economic growth
	Improving the image of the city, attracting tourists	
	Legislation development	
	Open government, co-governance	
	Digital City, technological development	

- **Economic aspects** - within the economics we find two factors that pose the greatest advantages, such as the ability to save money and the ability to earn money by collaborative consumption.
- **Availability** - in this section identify as one of the advantages of this phenomenon, the widespread availability of goods and services that are accessible to all people through these platforms.
- **Date** - in our study, we identified factors such as meeting new people, cultures or professional, as one of the great advantages of collaborative consumption. Also in the case of some participants it was one of the main reasons for participating in actions related to collaborative consumption.
- **Ease of Use** - throughout the research we have seen how many participants identified as an advantage the ease of use and digital access of computer applications or websites of companies involved in this movement, and this is a reason to stand out.
- **Comfort** - participants expressed comfort, that is understood as the ability to perform tasks related to collaborative consumption without having to go anywhere, just from home, using your computer.

In contrast, in our study we find participants, exposing a number of factors which, in his view, pose barriers when participating in actions of collaborative consumption, reaching these barriers even prevent participation in it. The obstacles we have identified are:

- **Trust** - in our study, we identified a lack of confidence as the main barrier for collaborative consumption, as most participants found it difficult to partake of this phenomenon without first knowing the people, with whom would relate in development activity.
 - **Reputation** - related to the appearance of distrust, we discovered the barrier posed by the online reputation, because depending on the ratings and reviews that have a user this could be a barrier to collaborative consumption.
 - **insecurity** - insecurity identified as another key factor, as we understand the insecurity and uncertainty about how we receive the goods or services, if explained in the webs corresponds with what we actually received.
 - **Regulation** - the lack of regulation in some respects, is also a drawback, since many participants feel unprotected when claiming for poor service or goods in poor condition.
 - **Social and cultural** - we have identified within drawbacks, personal, such as shyness when interacting with strangers, and cultural and attachment to material goods aspects. In both cases they involve drawbacks that hinder access to some people to participate in the phenomenon of collaborative consumption.
- Another aspect of the conclusions are the chances of success of the phenomenon of collaborative consumption, because once overcome the main barriers such as mistrust or social and cultural barriers, benefits we can get for participating in this phenomenon are very positive and attractive for the majority of the population. Therefore we expect that, once overcome these barriers, spreading word of mouth and reviews of online users, the number of people involved or benefiting from collaborative consumption will increase. As we have seen in our study, many participants whether they would be willing to participate and show increasing involvement in collaborative consumption, although in many cases such participation had not yet been produced, either through ignorance or by aforementioned barriers. Also, many of the participants in the group dynamics that had not participated very intensely, are characterized by using these sites or applications to obtain goods or services of low involvement, ie, low self-interest and low financial outlay for although not obtain expected, losses are not significant.

We saw that there are still many objections to collaborative consumption and difficulties within its development and adoption in the urban space both in Amsterdam and Seoul. Here we depict five of more common and far-reaching objections to collaborative consumption.

Objections to collaborative consumption can derive both from supporters of the current neoliberal system and its opponents. They can arise in beliefs about human nature, consumerism; the power of vested interests, global competition; freedom of choice or about the scope of collaborative consumption to transform culture and society. We explored five types of objection to collaborative consumption, that it goes against human nature, threatens our personal privacy, undermines our ability to express ourselves, does harm to the economy or completely serve commercial interests that will lead to social exploitation. In responding to these we highlighted the importance of broadening participation and ownership; rebuilding trust to enable cooperation to consume; turn to behavioral change to redistribute power and to establish new ways of measuring well-being and meeting need for identity and finding ways of promoting change that do not simply divide existing social interests, but offer benefits which correlates to established interests to lock in more just and sustainable approaches.

Finally, as a conclusion we can state that collaborative consumption is a phenomenon that despite the barriers to adoption, which we have identified and explained, has a number of features that allow us to use the resources and infrastructures of the urban space more efficiently. This means that consumers in the XXI century, who bet on collaborative consumption are able to create communities of people, who help each other, obtaining benefits, both social, cultural and economic, arising from that community and the development of activities for a good common.

8 Conclusion

In this research, we have considered determination factors and objections to collaborative consumption in urban space in the cities of Amsterdam and Seoul. We have emphasized the importance of studying collaborative consumption through the concept of "turn toward everyday life" integral paradigm (Sztompka, P. 2008; Belk R. 2003). We have conducted a quantitative analysis of the collaborative consumption practices in Amsterdam and Seoul and made an attempt to explain, which factors can determine the development of collaborative consumption and which object to it. Our hope is that through our arguments, literature reviews, case studies and other examples, we have contributed to both understanding of collaborative consumption in urban space, presenting cities as historically shared spaces and set out some policy and planning strategies on how to act upon this understanding with solid ideas for implementing collaborative consumption in other cities. We have shown what some of the most progressive cities are doing to deepen the perspectives for collaborative consumption. But at present, for every Amsterdam and Seoul with an explicit, proactive and multidimensional strategy for collaborative consumption, there are hundreds of cities simply reacting to collaborative consumption trends, with no strategy, no policy, no coordination and presumably little or no understanding.

Fundamental to our arguments throughout the thesis has been that current collaborative consumption trend must be understood and developed politically and culturally, not just technologically and behaviorally. Rebuilding social capital in the collaborative consumption could also help rebuild the public square of collective politics. Without this, extending the development of collaborative consumption to the infrastructures and public realm of the city would be difficult.

As we have seen, collaborative consumption does not just offer the potential to the cities, but it also offers a new strategy and direction for them in the developing world. Collaborative consumption has broad application to urban challenges including infrastructure and

development and social cohesion. And even more importantly, collaborative consumption offers the potential to build greater empathy and solidarity between reach and poor neighborhoods, rich and poor cities and reach and poor worlds. In this way, collaborative consumption in our "urban living space" can be seen as a metaphor for and step toward collaborative consumption in our "global living space" in justice and sustainability.

Nevertheless, there is still a long way to go before a collaborative reflex gets in the mind of consumers; it is only the beginning of collaborative consumption behaviors. Trust is the main issue of this system, it can be broken easily, even with the systems developed a question of protection of personal life and limits between online and offline world and the use of data can be asked. The legal system is not yet ready to face those new behaviors and there is a long way before complete cooperation, balance between traditional economy and collaborative. The question around the signification of collaborative consumption and values limits is also to take into consideration. The idea might survive, but not in a complete collaborative way. The system is not even mature but already starting to get in a capitalist state of mind. There are positive and negatives facts concerning collaborative consumption's future. It might not be only a trend; it is obviously changing already consumers' behaviors and spreading into Internet new ways to consume and exchange. To survive traditional institution and hyper-consumption ways of thinking, it must be developed and supported. As any new model changing habits, it will have to face and go beyond the critics and breaks that consumers, states, organization might intend.

It should be stressed that this research has certain theoretical and methodological limitations. First, the theoretical model used to interpret the data combines sociological, socio-biological and psychological theories, but does not account for each perspective in detail and does not call upon the whole spectrum of explanatory schemes of these approaches. In addition, the data was collected only in two cities, which culturally and economic heterogeneous. Thus, the conclusions of the current research cannot be fully expanded to the collaborative consumption practices in other cities. Besides, socio-demographic characteristics of the informants such as age, gender, educational background were not taken into account in the analysis due to a small number of the informants which resulted from the time limits and access to the field. Furthermore, although the method of semi-structured interview enabled us to obtain valuable narrative on the collaborative consumption practices, it does not make it possible to trace the development of these initiatives and collaborative consumption behavior in real life, which could be achieved, for instance, by ethnographic observation.

Besides, there are still questions which could not be answered within the scope of this research and which could become the subjects for further investigations. The first suggestion is to do more specific research within every group of the interviewees: users, founders and entrepreneurs and city authorities. It would be also beneficial for the development of the topic to conduct interviews on a wider scale in various cities around the world, because current study looks from a broad perspective, rather than from a particular view of a certain social group, which deals with collaborative consumption. The second suggestion is to look at the each sector of collaborative economy in urban space, for instance: collaborative accommodations, collaborative rides, collaborative activities in cities' tourism, collaborative talents or shared physical commodities, because, again, the aim of the research was to draw the big picture, - not a specific type of the collaborative consumption service. Last but not the least, after implementing the previous suggestions, a policy paper with certain pieces of advice both for the city dwellers, entrepreneurs and city authorities on strategies, which they should follow in order to develop collaborative consumption in urban space and overcome possible difficulties or objections to it.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Belk, R. (2003). Materialism: Trait aspects of living in the material world, *Journal of Consumer research*, Vol. 7, 265-280
- Botsman, R. & Rogers, R. (2011). *What's mine is yours: How collaborative consumption is changing the way we live*. London: Collins.
- Centraal Bureau voor de Statistiek, 2015
- Ehrenfeld, J. R. (2008). *Sustainability by Design: A subversive strategy for transforming our consumer culture*. New Haven and London, Yale University Press.
- Elgin D. (1998). *Voluntary simplicity: toward a way of life that is outwardly simple, inwardly rich*, USA
- Gansky, L. (1986). *The Mesh: Why the future of business is sharing*. Penguin.
- Hardin, G. 1986. *The Tragedy of the Commons*. *Science*, 385:124-128
- Glind, P. (2014). *Amsterdam embraces sharing economy*. *Collaborative bulletin*
- Gorenflo, N. (2014). *The tale of two sharing cities*. *Shareable*, 9
- Inglehart R. (1995). *Value change in global perspective*. Princeton University Press
- Keynes, D. (1999). *The General Theory of Employment, Interest and Money*, University of California Press
- Moss, M. (1950). *The Gift: The Form and Reason for Exchange in Archaic Societies* (W. D. Halls Trans), Oxford press
- Olson, M. (1995). *The logic of collective action: public goods and the theory of groups*. Cambridge, Mass: Harvard University Press
- Pagel, M., (2012). *Wired for culture: the natural history of human cooperation*, MIT Press
- Polanyi K. (2001) *The great transformation*, Oxford press
- Rifkin, J. (2014) *The Zero marginal cost society*, University of California
- Schor, J. (2005) *A sustainable economy for the 21st century*, Routledge
- Sorokin, P. (1996) *Social and Cultural Dynamics: A Study of Change in Major Systems of Art, Truth, Ethics, Law and Social Relationships*, Boston: Extending Horizons Books
- Sztompka, P. (2008). *The focus on everyday life: a new turn in sociology*. *European review*, Volume 16, Issue 01, February 2008, pp. 23-37

RELIGION AND FOREIGN INFLUENCE OF THE REGION: ISLAM IN THE WESTERN BALKANS

NOOR MOUSA

Master Student at the University of Pannonia – Kőszeg campus,

Institute of Advanced Studies Kőszeg (IASK), Hungary
noormousamay961@gmail.com

Syria



SUMMARY

1. Introduction
2. Foreign influence on the region
 - 2.1 Influence of Turkey on the Western Balkans
 - 2.2 Saudi Arabia and Western Balkans
- 3 Western Balkans and War in Syria
4. Conclusion

1. Introduction

"The idea of Islamic renewal, which understands Islam as capable not only of educating human beings but also of ordering the world, will always have two types of people as its opponents: conservatives who want the old forms, and modernists who want someone else's forms."

Alija Izetbegović, The Islamic Declaration (1970)

This presentation addresses the problem of the Islamization of the Western Balkans. According to the author, today Islam plays a significant role in modern international relations in the region. The author of the article reflects on the various trends in Islam and their influence on the Muslim community living in the territory of the former Yugoslavia, as well as the participation of Muslim states, such as Turkey, Iran and Saudi Arabia, in the process of Islamization. The author pays special attention to the study of modern processes of religious and national revival associated with the Islamization of the Western Balkans. The author discusses the academic common definition among many scholars, and also touches upon the social definition of Islamization in some societies like in the middle east and how they look into this process.

Muslim communities in the Balkans belong to four ethnic-linguistic groups, the largest of which is formed by Slavs. Muslims of Slavic ethnic origin and language have mainly settled in Bosnia and to a lesser extent in Kosovo. In addition to the Slavs there are Albanian-speaking groups, present in Albania, Kosovo, the Northern Macedonia and to a lesser extent in Montenegro. As for the Turkish-speaking groups, they are located in the Northern Macedonia and in some areas of Kosovo; Roma, on their part, are spread all over the region's districts. (Bougarel, 2008, p.17)

Two versions of Islam in the Balkans Officially Muslims in the region adhere to the Sunni version of Islam. Unofficially, however, the Balkan form of Islam is quite diverse consisting of many local pre-Islamic elements as well as a rich variation of Sufi beliefs which make Balkan Islam unique in the wide variety of Islamic beliefs around the world. Given the strongly Shiite orientation of Sufi Islam, the author gives a historical background about Balkans and how did Islam become a huge part of its culture since the Ottomans occupied this region. It could be suggested that Islam in the Balkans is divided into two versions: the Sunni one and the Shiite-Sufi versions.

Islam in Balkans have always been distinguished by a complex ethno-confessional pattern. The high birth rate of Muslims, the crisis of the traditional European communities and the fragmentation of the Christian world determine modern international relations in the region. Today, one of the most pressing in Europe is the problem of compatibility of European values and political Islam. There are two points of view. First: in the focal zones, the key of which are the Balkans, there is a clash of civilizations. The second focuses on the dissemination of ideas of tolerance and multiculturalism, contributing to the convergence of civilizations (Emmanuel Todd, 2007). Samuel Huntington, who argues that the conflict between Islam and Christianity is inevitable (Huntington, 1996, p. 38).

2. Foreign influence on the region

At the moment there are three areas of Islamization of the Balkan Peninsula. On the one hand, Turkey, considered the spiritual home of

the Balkan Muslims, strengthens its influence in the Balkans with the help of the so-called neo-Ottoman policy. On the other hand, there is a gradual strengthening of influence on the processes of Islamization is the financing of radical movements of Islam, mainly Saudi Arabia and other Muslim states, as well as international funds. This trend stimulates the flow of missionaries who advocate Islam of a much more radical type than the one that is common in the Balkans.

Undoubtedly, the new theological movements in the Balkans differ in their ideological foundations. On the one hand, Salafi, who consider all non-Muslims as enemies, are trying to spread their influence in the region. Today we can talk about the diversity of Islamist movements. At the same time, it must be emphasized that political Islam does not constitute a single ideology. Nevertheless, it is possible to distinguish in its two main areas: Islamic radicalism and Islamic liberalism.

In our time, the Balkans have significant ethno-confessional and economic problems that contribute to the emergence of radical religious organizations that recruit Muslim youth into their ranks. Some polls in some Balkan countries like in Albania showed that 41.3% of the respondents indicated as the main reason for following religious propaganda is happening because of the existing poverty and unemployment in the country. (Kyuvhukov, 2018, p.-28)

The world community has long turned its attention to the existence in Europe of well-developed terrorist networks and all sorts of radical groups that use Islam for their own purposes. Various public organizations and foundations often report on their activities in Europe. Balkan Muslims, who for the most part are continuers of the Islamic traditions of the Ottoman Empire, have always been wary of all sorts of "new-fangled" trends of a fundamentalist and extremist nature. However, recently these movements have made a determined attempt to gain a foothold in the Balkans, and today radical groups do not rely on terrorist actions, but to promote their ideas among a wide audience through the media, which play an important role in attracting new forces that can destabilize situation in the region.

On the other hand, one can speak of the existence in the Balkans of a version of liberal Islam, which recognizes the values of democracy, human rights, the compatibility of many denominations with Islam. The main idea of liberal Islam is based on multiculturalism, which can be used to interpret religion in such a way as to develop an understanding of Islam that is compatible with most modern European values. But it is also worth comparing the liberal type of Islam with radical type as defined in the book "Balkan Islam: A Barrier or A Bridge For Radicalization?" as follows that : "Radical Islam is a sufficiently integral anti-Western ideology aiming to divide and destroy societies from the inside" and of course if we want to compare the Saudi version of implemented Islam to the Turkish version in the Balkan region, we will be able to recognize which version is radical and which version is liberal. (Kyuvhukov, 2018, p.17)

2.1 Influence of Turkey on the Western Balkans

As for Turkey, today Neo-Ottomanism, having undergone significant changes from the historical-philosophical concept to political programs, has become one of the influential ideological and political tools to influence Muslim peoples of the Balkans. Nevertheless, Islam in Turkey is largely a symbol of national identity and historical traditions, so its foreign policy has several directions: joining the EU and restoring the position of the Ottoman Empire, which is the cause of disagreement in the Turkish community.

According to many researchers, Turkey pursues a policy of neo-Ottomanism in the Balkans, by interfering in all different kind of ways like sending Turkish Muslim officials and supporting (financially and organizationally, through textbooks and teachers) the education of local imams. (Kyuvhukov, 2018, p.10). The spiritual vacuum after the collapse of the former Yugoslavia was filled with various religious trends, which contributed to the expansion of Turkey in

the region, as well as the inclusion of the Balkans in the sphere of its foreign policy interests. Through the Balkans, Turkey opens the way to Europe, while the effective manipulation of religious minorities living in this territory is an important direction of its policy in the region. Today, the change of religious identification to ethnic is carried out through a variety of funds that are located in this territory. On the basis of historical retrospectives, it is possible to trace the attempts of Balkan Muslims to return to the Ottoman Empire and gain control over them, but on a new basis and in modern forms, through economic and religious influence.

The Former Foreign Minister of Turkey, Ahmet Davutoglu, defined the foreign policy guidelines of Turkey in the Balkans in his study entitled "Strategic Depth: Turkey's International Position". One of the important foreign policy objectives of the regional policy of Turkey in the Balkans is to maintain a balance of power that will allow it to maintain its position in the region. The neo-ottomanism project involves the inclusion in the orbit of the Turkish influence of many countries, and even non-Turkic, Islamic or spiritually close peoples who have long been in the wake of Turkey's foreign policy. Turkey seeks to transform its strategic interests by pursuing a foreign policy in the Balkan sector, acting as a mediator between the Islamic community and representatives of other civilizations, while using them for political and economic expansion. (Ruma, 2010, p.138)

After the breakup of Yugoslavia, the Balkan Muslims needed a new geopolitical leader, who became Turkey, constantly manifesting its regional ambitions combining elements of a national, religious or political nature, which brought Turkey to a completely new level of relations with the Balkan states.

Erdoğan have pressed western Balkan countries to take measures against followers of the U.S.-based imam Fethullah Gülen, whom Ankara blames for the 2016 attempt to overthrow the government. (Speckhard, 2018, p.91)

2.2 Saudi Arabia and the Western Balkans

As for the role of Middle Eastern states, Saudi Arabia, whose main policy is to support Muslims all over the world, could not stand aside when solving the issue related to the Kosovo Albanians. In addition to Saudi Arabia, other states of the Middle East pursued a similar political line in the Balkans. Islamization of the region was also carried out by such countries as Egypt and the United Arab Emirates, which not only provided humanitarian aid, but also contributed to the spread of radical ideologies. Iran has provided significant assistance to Bosnian Muslims by supplying weapons, providing humanitarian assistance to refugees and restoring mosques.

To participate in hostilities in 1993 in Bosnia and Herzegovina, a detachment of Mujahideen "El Mujahidin" was created. Initially, the militants were combined into several groups - "El Jihad", "Green Lehi", "Gerila", "El-Mujahidin", "Muderiz". On the other hand, local youth, ideologized by representatives of radical movements, could not help supporting Islam and not starting jihad, believing in the religious essence of the war in Bosnia. After the hostilities in Bosnia and Herzegovina, the Islamic Revolutionary Organization ("Organization of Islamic Youth") emerged, the members of which were subsequently sent to Kosovo, Chechnya, Afghanistan and Iraq. (Schwartz, 2002, p.47)

On the territory of the Balkan Peninsula, especially in the regions inhabited by Muslims, a significant number of charitable foundations and organizations operate. Funds such as Al-Haramain, the Kosovo and Chechnya Aid Committee, the Kosovo Aid Committee, the Al-Wah Al Islami Foundation, under the guise of religious and educational activities to study the Koran contributed to the spread of ideas of religious intolerance. Hiding behind the ideas of moderate Islam and religious tolerance, the agitators of the foundations seek to change the worldview of the local Islamic community. In turn, believers who visited new mosques were viewed as potential personnel for recruitment to terrorist organizations. At the same time,

there is a very intensive preparation of the new generation, which can wage a war for the faith. (Petrovic, 2016, p.2)

3. Western Balkans and War in Syria

The popularity of jihad amongst the Balkan Muslims is increasing. The number of recruits from Bosnia, the Northern Macedonia, Kosovo and Albania are indicative of this tendency. The news coming from the warfronts and the Balkans reflect this tendency and raise the concern about the challenges lying in the near future. There is increasing participation of Balkan recruits in the global warfront – Syria. Those radical fighters are being trained in camps abroad like in (Saudi Arabia, Egypt, Kuwait). (Kyuvhukov, 2018, p.12). Then they are being send for jihad in countries that are witnessing civil wars and conflicts to fight against a certain regime and to practice terrorism, like what happened in Syria and Iraq. Also, studies have shown that most of those fighters are coming from rural areas where is lack of education, or they are coming from the underprivileged outskirts of the bigger towns. (Kyuvhukov, 2018, p.27-28).

4. Conclusion

Based on all of the above, it can be concluded that today Islam in the Balkans has become a serious political factor influencing modern international relations in the region. The heterogeneity of Islamic civilization, the differences within it did not prevent the creation of Muslim states in the Balkans, on the contrary, the Balkan Muslims received the support of the entire Islamic community. In the Balkans, political Islam has become a key tool for realizing the aspirations of the Muslim community, while it has ceased to be a religion in its classical sense and is today used as a political ideology in order to gain control over certain regions.

External factors largely contributed to the rebirth of Islam in the Balkans, since innovations in the religious life of Balkan Muslims were imported into the region from the countries of the Islamic world, primarily from Saudi Arabia, Jordan, Iran and Turkey. Saudi Arabia, for its part, was interested in expanding the distribution of Islam and the involvement in the orbit of its geopolitical interests of all Islamic communities, including those located in the Balkans. That is why external factors in the Islamization of the region play a leading role. Turkey pursues a forced foreign policy in the Balkans, while using the so-called "Ottoman ethnic groups" to strengthen its influence in the region. (Demirtas, 2013, p.168) The Islamic factor is reflected in the strategic interests of Turkey on the Balkan Peninsula and, as necessary, is used to resolve key issues related to ethnic and religious conflicts in the territory in question.

Religious organizations and foundations that spread their ideology in the Balkan states, attracting a significant number of Muslims to their ranks, are permanently involved in the life of the population of the peninsula. The development of certain trends in the Islamic world can affect the future of the countries of the Balkan Peninsula, which directly depends on the participation of Islamic civilization in international relations in this region.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

ALLIEVI, S., VAN BRUINESSEN, M. (2011). *Producing Islamic Knowledge: Transmission and dissemination in Western Europe*. London: Routledge.

ASLAMOVA, D. (2006). *Why is Europe becoming Islamic?* Moscow: Blagovest.

BOUGAREL, X. (2008). *The Role of Balkan Muslims in Building a European*

Islam. *Political discourse: history and contemporary research*: № 4. [Online] HAL. p. 1-26. Available from: <https://halshs.archives-ouvertes.fr/halshs-00143385v2> [Accessed: 7th August 2019].

DEMIRTAS, B. (2013). Turkey and the Balkans: Overcoming Prejudices, Building Bridges, and Constructing a Common Future. *Perceptions*: Volume xviii, p. 168. [Accessed: 19th August 2019].

FULLER, G.E. (2003). *The future of political Islam*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

HUNTINGTON, S.P. (1996). *The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order*. New York: Simon & Schuster.

INNES, M.A. (2005). Terrorist Sanctuaries and Bosnia-Herzegovina: Challenging Conventional Assumptions. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*: Volume 28. [Online] Wiley Online Library. p. 295-305. Available from: <https://doi.org/10.1080/10576100590950147> [Accessed: 26th July 2019].

KYUVHUKOV, L. (2018). *Balkan Islam: A Barrier or A Bridge for Radicalization?* Sofia: Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung.

LEDERER, G. (2005). *Countering Islamist Radicals in Eastern Europe*, Camberley: Conflict Studies Research Center.

PETROVIC, P. (2016). Islamic radicalism in the Balkans. *European Union Institute for Security Studies (EUISS)*. [Online] WB-IISG. p. 1-12. Available from: wb-iisg.com/wp-content/uploads/bp-attachments/4732/Alert_24_Balkan_radicalism.pdf [Accessed: 26th July 2019].

RUMA, I. (2010). Turkish Foreign Policy towards the Balkans: New Activism, Neo-Ottomanism or/so what? *Turkish Policy Quarterly*: Vol. 9 №4 [Online] Turkish Policy. p. 133-140. Available from: <http://turkishpolicy.com/files/articlepdf/turkish-foreign-policy-towards-the-balkans-new-activism-neo-ottomanism-or-so-what-winter-2010-en.pdf> [Accessed: 4th August 2019].

SCHWARTZ, S. (2002). The Arab Betrayal of Balkan Islam. *The Middle East Quarterly*: Vol. IX, №2. [Online] Middle East Forum. p. 43-52. Available from: <https://www.meforum.org/166/the-arab-betrayal-of-balkan-islam> [Accessed: 19th August 2019].

SPECKHARD, A. (2018). The Balkan Jihad: Recruitment to Violent Extremism and Issues Facing Returning Foreign Fighters in Kosovo and Southern Serbia. *Soundings* 101(2): 79. [Online] ResearchGate. p. 80-108. Available from: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/324267854_The_Balkan_Jihad_Recruitment_to_Violent_Extremism_and_Issues_Facing_Returning_Foreign_Fighters_in_Kosovo_and_Southern_Serbia [Accessed: 11th August 2019].

INDIVIDUAL ACTION RELATED TO ENVIRONMENTAL SUSTAINABILITY IN TERM OF CONSUMPTION, WASTE MANAGEMENT AND SOCIAL CAMPAIGN

DUY DUC HOAI, NGUYEN

Business Administration,
Tor Vergata University of Rome, Italy
duy.ndh@gmail.com
Vietnam



TABLE OF CONTENT

- I. INTRODUCTION
- II. SUSTAINABLE CONSUMPTIONS
 - 1. The consumption of food:
 - 1.1 Choose Climate-Friendly Food:
 - 1.2 Watch Your Waste:
 - 2. The consumption of housing:
 - 3. The consumption of transport:
 - 3.1 A cleaner environment:
 - 3.2 Mitigating climate change:
- III. SUSTAINABLE WASTE MANAGEMENT
- IV. SUSTAINABLE SOCIAL CAMPAIGN.
- V. CONCLUSION
- VI. BIBLIOGRAPHY

I. INTRODUCTION

The environmental concerns on our planet have expanded dramatically in recent decades and are now among the most serious challenges affecting people's well-being around the globe. Both the public and private sectors have critical roles to play and must act together to address domestic and transnational environmental issues. On the other hand, I assume that individual is a first level should understand clearly about environment sustainability practising and raising a good living habit to themselves and the next generation. Hence, my research paper will concentrate on the environment sustainability in term of Sustainable campaign, Sustainable Consumption and Sustainable Waste Management.

II. SUSTAINABLE CONSUMPTIONS

Sustainable Consumption: Among the obstacles to transitioning to sustainable consumption are the routines and habits in people's everyday lives, when they do not consciously reflect on their behaviour and therefore do not make sustainable choices. This applies in particular to everyday consumption in areas such as food, mobility, the home, etc. Users often see a change in their consumption behaviour as uneconomical, causing additional work or not bringing sufficient benefits to their everyday lives. A change in consumer behaviour is also crucial to achieving more sustainable consumption. The lifestyles that have become established in industrialised countries are to some extent still an obstacle to sustainable consumption. Changing consumption behaviour in the industrialised countries towards sustainability is therefore particularly significant – both with regard to the environmental impacts that are associated with the manufacture and subsequent disposal of products and in terms of the significance that consumption behaviour in the industrialised countries has as a role model for the growing middle classes in developing countries and emerging economies. In this paper, I aim focusing on food, transport and housing because Three areas in sustainable consumption are particularly important: the food we consume, the means of transport we choose, and the type of housing we live in. These areas together are responsible for the greatest emissions from private consumption.

1. The consumption of food: First, taking to the account the consumption of food, the food choices we make every day have a big effect on the environment. The good news is that even small changes in what we buy and eat can add up to real environmental benefits, including fewer toxic chemicals, reduced global warming emissions, and preservation of our ocean resources. From farm to fork, food production, processing, and transportation can accumulate enormous amounts of energy, water, and chemicals. We offer the following suggestions to help you and your family make healthy, smart food choices: Choose Climate-Friendly Food and Watch Your Waste.

1.1 Choose Climate-Friendly Food: Food that comes from high on the food chain or arrives to your plate after extensive process-

ing tends to require more energy and release more global warming pollution into the air. Meat from ruminant animals (cows, goats, and sheep) has a particularly large carbon footprint because of the methane (a potent global warming gas) released from the animals' digestion and manure.

- Eat lower on the food chain by adding more fruits, vegetables, and grains to your diet and limiting your intake of red meat. This can reduce your risk of coronary disease and colorectal cancer, while reducing your grocery bill
- Choose locally caught, sustainably managed fish or herbivorous farmed stocks like tilapia, catfish, and carp.³ Seafood lower on the food chain includes clams, mussels and squid.
- Look for fresh foods with the fewest process steps from farm to plate. Freezing, packaging, processing, cooking, and refrigerating food all increase energy use.

1.2 Watch Your Waste: “1.3 billion tonnes of food is wasted every year, while almost 2 billion people go hungry or undernourished” according to United Nations, Goal 12: Responsible consumption and production.

- Purchase foods that you can consume before they expire to help minimize food waste and shrink your grocery bill.
- Compost your food waste, reducing greenhouse gas emissions and the need for synthetic fertilizer.

2. The consumption of housing: People need homes. But with pressure on natural resources and the uncertainty of climate change, it is important that homes are built in ways that provide benefits for both residents and the environment. During the last 20 years the architecture and design community has established a consensus that sustainable development presents a vital topic in predicting and implementing future trends, needs, production and consumption patterns. Sustainability so is affecting the built environment and is modifying people's lives. Housing should be planned, constructed and used in a way that minimizes environmental impact and promotes environmental sustainability. This should be addressed through:

- Housing practices that contribute to reducing the carbon footprint of buildings throughout their life-cycle, from design, material supply, manufacturing, and construction, to use, maintenance, refurbishment, and demolition;
- Improved environmental and energy performance of dwellings, which contribute to combating energy poverty, improving residents' quality of life and reducing health problems;
- Resilient urban settlements which, when possible, use renewable energy, and proactively take into account climate change;
- Housing stock that is resilient to natural and human-generated hazards, enhanced through adequate planning, design and safe construction;
- Green spaces around and within housing areas, including areas that provide habitat for wildlife, space for leisure, sport and urban agriculture;
- Waste management treated as an integral part of sustainable housing strategies, including in housing construction, housing demolition and household living, with the encouragement of re-use, recycling, and composting.

3. The consumption of transport: A number of measures are being implemented to encourage individuals to travel by public transport, bicycle or foot. Investments are being made to improve public transport in rural areas, and state support is being provided for municipalities' work on sustainable cities and public transport in urban areas. In short, there is considerable potential for public transport to increase its market share and play a pivotal role in the abatement of transport related carbon emissions.

3.1 A cleaner environment: By removing cars from streets, public transport dramatically reduces air pollution from motor vehicles. As

well as the obvious health benefits, reducing air pollution is also important to preserving natural environment. A cleaner environment not only improves countries' living standards, but has significant long term flow on benefits to the economy. Unlike private cars, the emissions from electrified modes such as rail and light rail are removed from the local environments in which they operate. As more renewable energy sources become available, there is potential for these modes to become completely sustainable in the future.

3.2 Mitigating climate change: As national and international leaders look to tackle the challenges posed by climate change, the capacity of public transport to contribute to emissions reduction targets should be seriously considered. During peak periods, public transport (bus and rail) is up to six times less emission intensive per passenger kilometer than private vehicles.

III. SUSTAINABLE WASTE MANAGEMENT

Waste recycling is a livelihood for the marginalized society in the developing economies and it is not surprising to find recycling of municipal solid waste (MSW) been carried out. Plastic waste is a waste type in MSW, yet a number of challenges still exist in managing this waste type. Plastics have become an integral part of our lives because of the many properties that they possess. The drivers to such growth are their low density, strength, robust, design and fabrication capabilities and low cost. As a result of such properties, plastics are not only used as packaging materials, they are also used in automotive and industrial applications. Their usage in a number of applications including preservation and distribution of food, only makes it reasonable to find a considerable amount of PSW in the final stream of MSW. While plastics are found in almost all MSW categories, it is important to identify factors that influence the proper ways of managing such wastes. Despite having a number of positive properties, plastics contribute a variety of demerits from the waste management perspective. Recycling is considered as one of the best options in the solid waste management hierarchy to reduce the impacts presented by end of life (EoL) and end of use (EoU) post-consumer packaging plastic wastes. Other than contributing to municipal solid waste management by diverting materials which have economic value from the main waste flow, thus reducing quantities of waste to be collected and disposed, recycling provides the opportunity to use recovered plastics to manufacture a new product. For these reasons, recycling provides opportunities for recovered polymers to cascade through multiple stages throughout their lives hence contributing to sustainable manufacturing. Recycling is recognized as the “most environmentally sound” strategy for dealing with MSW following only the preventive strategy of source reduction and reuse indicated that recycling could be categorized as the most positively received type of solid waste management practice and as an essential part of sound waste management. It is clearly a waste management strategy but can also be one current example of implementing the concept of industrial ecology whereas in a natural ecosystem there are no wastes but only products.

IV. SUSTAINABLE SOCIAL CAMPAIGN.

Sustainable campaign: The main goal of environmental awareness is to understand exactly how what we do as humans has a direct effect on the increasingly fragile state of the environment. By engaging in environmental awareness programs/ campaign, citizens can help spread the word about environmentalism and make the world a better place for future generation. Public awareness campaigns are an important element of shaping people's attitudes. They promote environmental actions, positive changes in behaviour and general awareness of ecological issues, etc. The costs of campaigns reaching all citizens are huge and their effectiveness and the durability of their effects can sometimes vary. The development of a methodological

framework to create measures of such campaigns' effectiveness will facilitate the creation of the effectiveness measures of individual campaigns, and will allow to increase their social impact. As a result, new knowledge will be acquired about the relationship between the form of communication and its influence on the process of thinking and awareness. This will expand the current knowledge of the evolution of human behaviour and provide tools to measure the effectiveness of campaigns. Once the rules for creating effective campaigns are developed, we will be able to design campaigns which will have a significant influence on the development of civilization. Getting the idea from the public program/ campaign, people can contribute as a part of the programs/ forums to get deeper understanding about the environment and take actions saving our planet. Starting from social media since it has become one of the easiest ways to exchange information and most of people spend around 40 – 80% their leisure time on many social media platforms. By using its advantages, environmental campaigns have worked to seize this opportunity. Research on environmentalism as it relates to social media concludes that many consumers believe social media is an effective tool for spreading the word on environmental issues. In real life practise, being a part of an established environmental-awareness campaign is a great way to motivate yourself and others to care more about the planet. However, some citizens may find they are motivated to take it a step further by starting their own campaign. Doing so doesn't have to be difficult, but a few key steps are involved if you want your campaign to be effective.

V. CONCLUSION

By three perspectives of my paper regarding environment sustainability, my research topic could be a essential element helping our forum and participants realize the importance of individual for our environment and planet so that our generation could dedicate in our daily practise for improving living space. Hence, individuals are now the only hopes to save the environment and maintain the sustain delopment and make the earth best place for future generation. Given that sustainable consumption could be selected in the best way by individual in term of housing, food and transporation, human-being play a main role in the "green" life to protect the next generation in choosing the best alternative options for environment's sake. Additionally, waste management could be considered as a top selected strategy, which needs to promoted under social campaign for sustainable environment.

VI. BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Drapella-Hermansdorfer A. (2011), *Ekodzielnicza jako element współczesnej teorii i praktyki urbanistycznej (Ecodistrict as an element of urban theory and praxis)*, (in): *Czasopismo Techniczne* 2-A/2/2011, Kraków.
- Keitsch M. (2012), *Editorial Sustainable Architecture, Design and Housing* (in): *Sustainable Development*, Sust. Dev. 20, John Wiley & Sons, Ltd and ERP Environment, www.wileyonlinelibrary.com [access: 10.06.2014].
- Bijal Trivedi, "What is Your Dinner Doing to the Climate?," *New Scientist*, Sept. 11, 2008, available at: <http://www.newscientist.com>.
- Anthony J. McMichael, et. al., "Food, livestock production, energy, climate change, and health," 370 *Lancet* 1253, 1256 (2007), available at: http://www.eurekalert.org/images/release_graphics/pdf/EH5.pdf
- Jeff Harrison, "Study: Nation Wastes Nearly Half Its Food," *Univ. of Ariz. News*, Nov. 18, 2004, available at: <http://uanews.org/node/10448>.
- Andrew Martin, "One Country's Table Scraps, Another Country's Meal," *The New York Times*, May 18, 2008 (citing a 1997 study by

the USDA's Economic Research Service, available at: <http://www.ers.usda.gov/Publications/FoodReview/Jan1997/Jan97a.pdf>).

NRDC, "Eat Local: Does Your Food Travel More than You Do?," <http://www.nrdc.org/health/foodmiles/>

Rice, D. (2014). Cities in U.S. will absorb the heat of climate change. (n.d.). Retrieved April 11, 2015, from <http://www.usatoday.com/story/weather/2014/05/07/climate-change-impacts/8810849/>

R.H. White Consultants, LLC (2013) The Health Impacts of Pittsburgh Air Quality: A Review of the Scientific Literature, 1970–2012. Accessed from <http://heinz.org/UserFiles/Library/HealthImpacts-AirQuality.pdf>

Shandilya, K., & Kumar, A. (2013). Particulate emissions from tailpipe during idling of public transit buses fueled with alternative fuels. *Environmental Progress & Sustainable Energy*, 32(4), 1134–1142. doi:10.1002/ep.11696

United Nations, "Goal 12: Responsible consumption and production" from <https://www.undp.org/content/undp/en/home/sustainable-development-goals/goal-12-responsible-consumption-and-production.html>

THE IMPACT OF CULTURE ON ENVIRONMENT PRESERVATION -CULTURAL ECOLOGY & ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATION-

LOUIZA NIGRO

MA student at ELTE University-Budapest

louizanigro@gmail.com

Algeria



Summary:

1. Introduction

2. Definitions:

- Culture
- Human culture
- Cultural ecology
- Cultural core of society-environment relationship
- Dialogue between society and environment
- Environmental education
- Spreading eco-systems

3. Research study:

- Data analysis (qualitative & quantitative data)
- Research findings and recommendations

4. Conclusion

1. Introduction:

Under the focus of the main theme Culture & Environment and based on the number of ideas tackled within the abstract, this research will be addressing a number of terms to define within the theoretical part namely "Culture, Environment, cultural ecology, Environmental culture, Environmental education" and a plethora of sub-definitions that will remain to clarify the depth and the huge connection which relates those terms impacting a two-way influence on each other. Despite the richness of culture and environment in theory, a prac-

tical study was a must to include the paramount parameter in this respectful research which is "The human" himself as a phenomenon who animate the different cultural dimensions and project them on the environmental behavior. The study conducted touched a number of different rooted cultures that were represented by a number of participating countries. The diversity showed enabled the processes of the research to design a platform of data which may lead to some findings in favor of the end of the study.

2. Definitions:

- Culture:

According to Avruch, Culture is a set of patterns that can be explicitly or implicitly shown. Beside it can be defined as the behavior transmitted by symbols and the distinctive achievements of human groups. From another token Matsumoto defined it as a blanket of attitudes shared by a specific group of people while those values may differ when it comes to an individual scale.

Schein portrayed in his assumption that culture it can be manifested at different layers of depth and one of those layers clearly maintains how a group of humans can construct their environment using a behavioral code which remains utterly diverse from other groups. Schein reinforced his assumption by a scale he created to explain the impact and the levels of culture starting by the shared values including the greater level of awareness and the nature of human activity with a direct relation to environment.

It is immense to highlight another concept which demonstrates the huge gap between cultures themselves and creates different traits toward environment. This concept it can be introduced as cultural diffusion. For instance, technological innovations are currently considered as useful materials in certain social communities and useless with regards to others (Ferraro, 1998).

- Environment and human culture:

Both culture and environment intersect in a complex way. Notably, cultures last profound impacts on human engagements toward nature and their responses to eco-systems while environment itself has its influence on a wide range of cultural assumptions. Within the same token, Hofstede indicated that the bunch of diverse communities classified under cultural dimensions affect the environment gradually based on certain features which vary depending on the background and the common behavioral practice toward environment and its peripheries.

- Cultural ecology:

Nowadays, cultural ecology is spreading out as an important term in a plethora of debates where the focus goes to the strong relation that links the human as a component of any culture with its environment as an ecological platform. It is agreed upon the definition of cultural ecology as an approach which interrelate cognition with action itself to solve the current environmental and social problems. This working approach underlines certain principles which aim to cope with both environmental and social stability, namely the sub-integrative approach, the dialogue between society and environment without forgetting their core relationship in addition to the landscaping concept and its reliance to cultural ecology. Some of those principles will be highlighted within the upcoming paragraphs to show on bold the mutual influence between social and environmental phenomena.

- Cultural core of society-environment relationship:

It is barely common that each relationship between the human and nature is determined by culture regardless the fact which defines culture as an adaptive system. By taking into wide consideration Steward's concept of cultural ecology we can agree on the fact that says "Technology and social practices determine our relation to the environment to a certain extent", while both of them are only a part of a very complex system which include some other norms and values that manipulate the human enterprise. Thus, it is noticeable that environmental issues do not depend only on technology while technology itself does not determine its proper way of use. Last but not least, the bottom line from all the saying above the hard system of

cultural ecology can be the only useful link which fosters a dialogue between the science and the human to create a common vision and recognize potential threats.

-Dialogue between society and environment:

It is commonly considered that culture has its huge impact on environment while both of them have impactful side on each other. For instance, the practices shared by humans in a specific group triggered substantial environmental degradation namely desertification and deforestation as visible changes, adding to them the massive degradation appearing in form of climatic changes and pollution. The damaging image shown in our environment does not erase the fact of having a positive impact performed by the human being where it is highly possible to find some examples of nature protection and environmental caring especially within the western societies for instance some European countries dedicate a considerable budget and human resources to preserve some national parks, lakes or natural attractions. Hence, the societal behavior toward nature can be determined by other factors such as the background, the touristic civilization which obliges the society to preserve the attractions for the sake of spreading tourism.

-Environmental education:

One of the Sinai-quoi-non items which helps to establish an environmental well-being is education. It is agreed that environmental education represents the process which enables the individuals to spread the focus on environmental issues and develop the strategies as well as the actions taken to improve the skills and the tasks performed toward nature. Environmental education as a general concept includes personal awareness and sensitivity toward challenges in addition to the attitudes and the skills which maintain environmental quality.

It is important to shed light on the difference between environmental education and environmental information since diffuse cultures may mix them and lose the directed benefit of both toward environment. Bringing to the image, environmental education makes people think critically about their surrounding and pushes them to develop certain skills which aim to pave the way for a better eco-balanced living. While looking to the other facet, environmental information dwells on the general societal concern rather than individuals.

- Spreading Eco-systems:

Till now the large scale of human living and coexistence with their planet could not reach a widely spread eco-systems in the world due to the diverse interaction performed by every single habitat.

Regardless the poor production of systems compiled by a set of organisms we can barely catch up some successful systems initiated by some communities for instance USA ,UK ,Switzerland ,Finland, Iceland , Canada, Japan and a plethora of environmental societies which are elected to guide the rest of nations toward the preservation of environmental civilization by making it continuously updated.

It is favored to start with the USA as an eco-system founding country which launched several startups targeted under different eco-goals. Firstly, Texas-based startup which was founded in 2008 as a market place for clean technology and service aimed to simplify shopping for electricity and natural gas rates. The energy gathered through it helps people to save money and switch on to green products. As a second startup, Holganix lawn care was built up to sell environment friendly products which contain natural microorganisms and reduce the use of fertilizers. Within the same frame of startup companies Elevate structure worked so hard to preserve green spaces and enables people to relocate their green homes. Moreover, Solarkiosk is a Berlin rooted social enterprise that worked and still currently working to provide solar-powered autonomous business hubs to off-the-grid communities. This startup established several sub-companies in different countries to empower local kiosk owners with green technology. Furthermore, Freight farms is another small incubating idea that was developed in Boston within the purpose of obtaining self-contained farms which allow customers to grow fresh products using LEDs and hydroponics in any environment in a non-stoppa-

ble productive way. It is a must to mention WISerg also as one of the most impactful eco-startups which applied hybrid technology to combine between bio, clean and high-tec systems to create effective solutions for the urban organic management. Last but not least, Mow green US was and still one of the startups launched to expend environmental awareness by explaining the benefit of alternative energies replacement.

3. Research study:

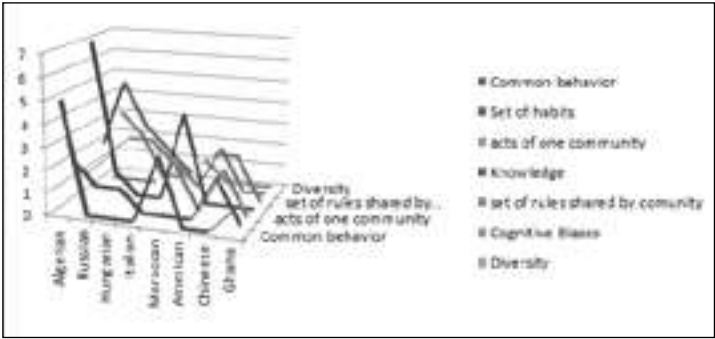
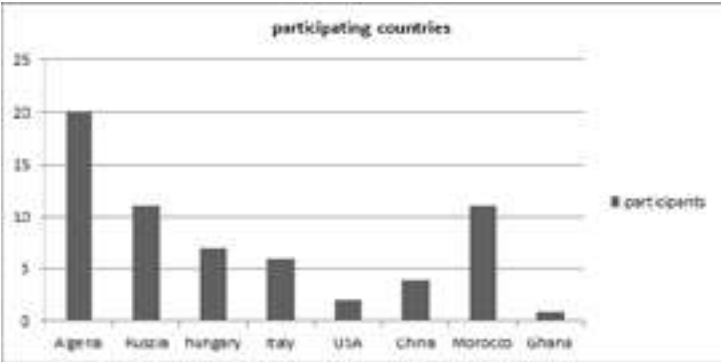
Beside the considerable number of definitions provided as a theoretical literature which supports this research , the practical part was the most enjoyable to analyze within the aim of coming up with some resolutions and recommendations that may add a value or design a starting point for new research hypotheses. The study was launched out in a form of survey which collected both quantitative and qualitative data that are coming to the phase of analysis. The aim from the eight questions addressed to the participants was to check their general knowledge about some terms which connects culture to environment and test their individual understanding to culture as a factor that shapes different behavioral reactions toward planet and environment.

- Data analysis:

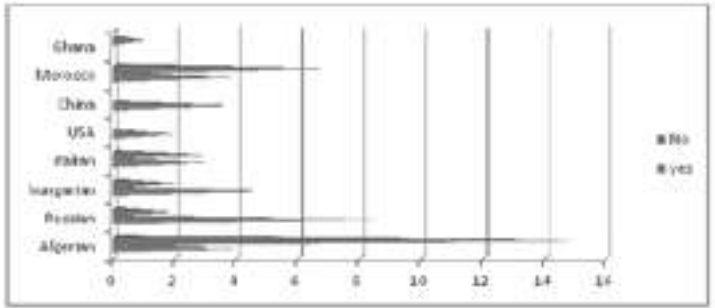
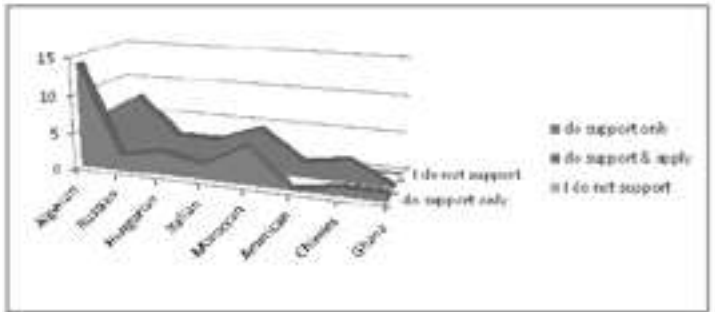
The diversity of backgrounds based on the participants’ nationalities and cultural belonging was the only scale taken into consideration to notice the impact of a given culture on environment without forgetting some sub-scales which came out later. Maybe the research was not able to underline or cope to the front one single research question that might be as easy as how does a given culture influence environment? But the answer to this it might be vague or incomplete to respond properly the problematic. While the simple survey created was rich enough to define all the above mentioned terms using the participant’s multi-answers as well as their own opinions obtained from the core background they store.

• Quantitative data analysis:

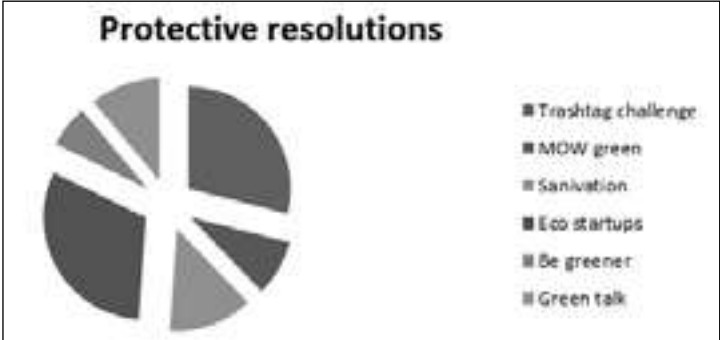
The questionnaire launched online received a barely good number of participants which exceeded fifty one from eight noted nationalities namely Algeria, Morocco, Ghana, Hungary, Russia, Italy, China and the USA. The multi-national mixture remarked can only illustrate the diversity of cultural backgrounds received which offered a great help to reach the aim behind this conducted research. In order to report all the details received among the responses, it was preferable to transform all the data into graphs and charts in order to show the credibility of the study and enable the paper reader to observe the results within a statistical version. The first graph indicates the participating countries and the second one describes in a clear vision the emerging concepts obtained from participants’ own definition to culture where it is obviously shown that North African countries for instance Algeria and Morocco defined it as a common knowledge while western countries such as the US and Russia see it as behavioral acts. Starting from this we can see the difference and the gap of cultural perception between societies. While some countries consider only the shared knowledge within a group others give much importance to individual acts which may leave the impact we are expecting to see in our environment.



Within this graph we can clearly see that most of western communities support and participate in person within launched initiatives and environmental projects while the rest are agreeing with their supportive voice without giving that importance to be apart member of any call to preserve environment or spread a protecting planet project simply because they are not used to take valuable acts into consideration. Thus, we can notice the immersion of cultural dimensions in here. While the same people who claimed their participation in any call or volunteering initiative, are the ones who belong in real to pro-active societies. In the other hand, the ones who believe in the theoretical support are the members who represent a societal surrounding where people do not prioritize duties or supplement work.



The last graph shows some of the remarkable suggestions or indeed the existing environmental contributions given by the participants taking into a high attention the setting where the ideas are already brought to practice and where are mostly encouraged to be applied.



• Qualitative data Analysis:

In this part, it is preferable to bring some of the responses that participants answered with while contributing to the research in order to

make the reader with nearer expectations to what we received behind this small research. For instance, within the question that says 'How does your cultural background affect your environment protection?' One of the respondents said that his home culture emphasizes individuality and property ownership. According to him solutions to environmental degradation is an individual matter not a collective one while another respondent from a totally different background indicated the immense importance of collective family or school education may help to establish a balanced environmental mentality.

In a response to another question about the correct definition of environmental culture, some of the participants wrote that is a civilized behavior of contemporary societies in developed countries. While in some other answers it was defined as a set of acts which preserve the planet and a none definition noted in some participants' surveys. That is to say, some of the global societies are not aware or pretending not to give their attention to some of the backbone concepts which represent environment itself.

- Study findings and recommendations:

According to the number of remarks observed within the considerable amount of responses received and based on the participants' interaction we can lead this research into some concluding points that remain as follow:

- Cultural dimensions play an immense role in directing the environmental status of a given society.
- Environmental education is the corner stone of any eco-balanced community.
- Environment protection is a matter of an individual first then a societal matter as a second level of concern.
- Technological development has a beneficial as well as a harming effect on environment, while the human use can determine which effect is going to be projected on it.
- Technological advanced startups can work in favor of environment by establishing a well being eco-system that function through those technologies.
- Many initiatives and eco-friendly or environmental startups are advancing positively to achieve an environmental stability and an eco-human well-fare. Those projects have to be supported and promoted in the less developed countries in order to make from the environmental preservation a global concern.

4. Conclusion:

To reiterate, this research was a bless that turned on the lights on so many misunderstood concepts which links between culture as a huge field of study and environment as a major topic of nowadays global interests. The number of points tackled and the findings reached out from both theoretical side and the small investigation launched made from the whole research an informative part that introduced some new items that goes under the focus of culture-environment relationship. For instance, the conducted study enabled us to know some recommendations that might be applied globally in the upcoming future such as Be greener apps, Green talks and the rest of new introduced ideas that were a part of a restricted practice or usage and now they are getting widely known thanks to this spreading study which shaped a platform of cultural exchange animated by different nations under the scope of environmental shift from degradation to preservation.

Bibliography:

Avruch, K. (1998) *Culture and Conflict Resolution*. Washington DC: United States Institute of Peace Press.

Ferraro, G. (1998) *The cultural Dimension of International Business*. 3rd Edition. New Jersey: prentice Hall.

Hofstede, G. (2001) *Culture's Consequences. Comparing Values, Behaviors, Institutions, and Organizations across Nations*. 2nd Edi-

tion. London: Sage.

Sauer.(1925) The Morphology of Landscape. *University of California publications in Geography* 2(2), 19-54.

Schein, E.(1984) Coming to a new awareness of Organizational Culture. *Sloan Management Review* 25(2):3-16

Steward, J. (1995) Theory of Culture Change: *The Methodology of Multilinear Evolution*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press.

The fastest Growing Green Startups in 2018. Retrieved from: <https://www.investopedia.com/articles/investing/021116/10-fastest-growing-green-startups-2016.asp>

YOUTH'S INVOLVEMENT IN ACHIEVING THE SDGs

NURUL HASNAT OVE, PRESIDENT

Leadership Development Association Bangladesh
Bangladesh



Introduction

Today, more than half of the world's population is under 30 years of age, making millennials the biggest generation of young people the world has ever seen. Being the best educated generation that has ever existed, millennials have the potential to change the course of history and lead the planet on a path to greater prosperity, peace and ultimately, sustainable development. To ensure a successfully implement the Sustainable Development Goals, young people's imagination, creativity and idealism must be cultivated and used as a means to achieve this dream. However, to harness the power of youth, firstly there is an urgent need to educate them about the importance of the SDGs and secondly to provide them with opportunities to implement these goals through local action.

Our Vision

Currently, many young people are not familiar with the concept of sustainable development and its global implications. This reinforces the need for a initiative that brings SDGs closer to students, teachers and schools in a serious attempt to build consciousness and leadership around this agenda. Therefore, our vision should include on how to generate interest about sustainable development in schools in an effort to educate and engage students with the SDGs and to encourage them to prioritize the goals in their lifestyles, behaviors, education and professional careers. As these goals, provide framework for a better world that children could live in the future. The aims to do this by transforming learning environments globally and making schools the hubs of education and leadership on SDGs, ultimately becoming vehicles for empowering and mobilizing students and young people to help implement the SDGs in their communities.

The 2030 Agenda



The agreement, also known as the ‘2030 Agenda’, that aims to achieve 17 goals – known as the Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) - within the next 15 years which is by 2030. The central aim is to transform our societies and put the planet on a sustainable development trajectory. It is extraordinary that all world governments would agree to such an ambitious agenda, they are generally not very good at that. It all began in 2012, when the United Nations began to undertake worldwide consultations to pick the top priorities as the Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs).The process took several years and involved millions of people from all corners of the globe, from little villages in East Kenya to the Arctic. These people voted for their top priorities among a long list of issues that the planet and people faced from around the world. The My World survey, the High Level Panel, the Open Working Group as well as thousands of different submissions from groups, individuals, forums and conferences ensured that everyone’s voices were heard and no one is left behind.. The United Nations then shared the results with governments, which then began a long negotiation process to identify the top priorities. These negotiations produced 17 Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs); which are considered to be the most prominent issues of our time - challenges and problems that threaten the future of people and the planet. However, what is even more extraordinary is that despite all the expertise and planning, policy-makers have almost no idea how these goals could be implemented. But what many agree is that for the agenda to succeed, everyone, in particular youth, must take ownership of it and spearhead the movement for change.

Youth’s Involvement in Achieving the SDGs

As the epicenters of learning, schools play a critical role in shaping children’s knowledge, behaviors and future prospects. Therefore, to successfully educate and engage youth on the SDGs, it is critical to transform the school environments in dynamic hubs for community leadership and the localization of the Sustainable Development Goals.

Lesson Plans

Teachers require simple and effective digital resources to teach the SDGs. Digital lesson plans enable teachers and educators to do this without having to dedicate hours to prepare content. World’s Largest Lesson provide a series of lesson plans, equipped with the necessary content, for teachers to teach the SDGs in their classrooms.

Curriculum Guides

Many classroom schedules are tightly packed with traditional education curriculum. Teachers often find it difficult to clear the classroom schedule to make way for SDGs. By creating SDG curriculum guides, teachers can integrate SDGs into their existing teaching curriculum, making the process easier, simpler. A portal/hub for students to connect with various online courses, digital apps, local initiatives from around the world to exchange information, share stories and collaborate on joint projects and solutions. we should work with various schools and educators to encourage active engagement of their students in the SDGs and provide them with opportunities to take action at the local community level, particularly in assisting with efforts to help make the school SDG compliant through various initiatives and activities.

Playing your part - #KnowYourGoals

We are a generation who bears the burden of overcoming these major challenges but it also makes us the generation that has the opportunity to be the first to make these great achievements. This makes us the most powerful generation in the history of the planet. We have the chance to end extreme poverty for good, to ensure that every person is healthy and lives to their full potential, the chance to give everyone a quality education, boys and girls alike, the chance to build resilient communities powered with renewable energies, with facilities to satisfy our basic needs of healthy nutritious food and also clean drinking water, the chance to overcome the impacts of climate change, to reduce inequality, to ensure healthy forests and oceans but also to make peaceful societies, where everyone lives at peace. If that is not an agenda worth fighting for, then I don’t know what is. Some might tell you that the SDGs are too ambitious, that the goals are just a pipe dream and that the plans to achieve them are naïve at best. However, young people have a several unique qualities that allow them to dream and envision this world, no matter how ambitious. Their imaginations become the source of their inspirations; their creativity and energy become their tools for solving the puzzles that lie ahead of us. The greatest thinkers of the last millenia (Albert Einstein, Charles Darwin, Marie Curie, Isaac Newton, Harriet Tubman, Hedy Lamarr, Martin Luther King Jr) were all in their twenties when they came up with their transformative and revolutionary ideas. So, the innovations of the 21st century lie not in the policy-circles at the United Nations but in communities where young people’s ideas are valued instead of being repressed. The responsibility for implementing the SDGs lies with all of us but the greatest potential for transformative change lies within each of you -young people – who are not just our future but also our present. You can begin by learning the goals and teaching your family, school and community about them. You can also join also join different international Youth campaigns that promote the SDGs and be part of the movement to empower youth globally to achieve the United Nations Sustainable Development Goals- #KnowYourGoals.

THERE’S NO TIME LEFT – CLIMATE CRISES ARE KNOCKING ON OUR FUTURE’S DOOR

SIMON ANDOV and FARIS MAHMUTOVIC

Young Professionals at Central European Initiative
Via Genova 9, Trieste Italy
Macedonia and Italy



SUMMARY

- 1. Climate change as a new/old issue concerned by humankind
- 2. Climate Diplomacy as a tool to solve climate crises
- 3. Young people as a Climate Ambassadors
- 4. Climate crises are knocking on our future’s door - What to respond?

1. Climate change as a new/old issue concerned by humankind

Over the past few years, when the global temperatures are the hottest on record, negative scenarios of climate change have been projected for both planet and humankind. Today, while registering a number of climate victims and climate migrants as well as a huge number of floods, droughts, food shortages, it is more than evident that we are in a state of climate crisis.

The development of technology, digitalization and fast urbanization as well as production and circulation of people, goods and services have shaped this challenging world in a very ambitious way. We have so many reasons to believe that we are on the right path. Nevertheless, taking into consideration that in 2019 the climate crisis is liable to bring black scenarios to the "homo sapiens planet" with a global warming rise over the 1.5°C threshold, we are obliged to be conscious of the possible consequences. Thereby, around 200 nations have committed themselves to limiting global warming to well below 2°C, or even to 1.5°C (Ki-Moon et al. 2016), becoming carbon neutral, or even carbon negative countries, such as the Kingdom of Bhutan (Climate Council 2017).

Climate actions, incorporated in "smart policy measures" and promoted by all nations in different formats, are required in order to minimize the negative effects of climate change. At the same time, the consolidation of measures to achieve these goals could be a matter of further deeper cooperation, including the establishment of carbon markets, transformation of energy systems, creation of partnerships for sustainable resource management, thus building societies that are more resilient.

In case of danger, you can count on your allies! International inter-governmental organizations, governments and state institutions, civil society as well as science and green companies are part of the key climate players. On the other hand, the Homo sapiens has a "culpa" and "cura" about the ongoing climate situation, thus individual initiatives are highly required in decreasing the Carbon footprint (Wright, Kemp, Williams, 2011)⁵³ and to actively work on environmental crises solutions at local, regional and global level respectively.

The climate crises are an evident concern for a various number of global threats, they are considered as a "threat multiplier" that can amplify the risks of breakdowns in peacefulness (Ensor 2019). Hence, global security as a permanent priority on the world's agenda is deeply linked to climate change effects. In this relation, climate crises versus global security, the climate migrations are presented as a serious alarm, having in mind the fact that mobility can escalate the conflict. Data from Global Peace Index from 2017 indicate that 61.5 percent of total displacements were caused by climate-related disasters, while 38.5 percent were due to armed conflict (Institute for Economics and Peace 2019).

Therefore, a stronger role for foreign policy towards an international environmental policy has been called through a well-checked mechanism - **climate diplomacy**. The main aim of climate diplomacy is the need of developing a toolbox for promoting climate change challenges based on two perspectives:

- a) **to decrease the negative climate change impacts and**
- b) **to promote and boost the sustainability of our societies worldwide.**

Moreover, analyzing the needs of environmental intervention, special attention should be paid to:

⁵³ A measure of the total amount of carbon dioxide (CO₂) and methane (CH₄) emissions of a defined population, system or activity, considering all relevant sources, sinks and storage within the spatial and temporal boundary of the population, system or activity of interest. Calculated as carbon dioxide equivalent using the relevant 100-year global warming potential. (Wright, L.; Kemp, S.; Williams, I. 2011).

- a) **conducting risk analysis** of climate-related threats and possible negative impacts, and
- b) **initiating preventive actions** commenced on individual or/and collective mode.

Why Bhutan considers climate change measures as a main national priority? Because they are the ones who really resist to the effects of global warming. It means that everyone without exception could be personally concerned by the environmental crises. The developing countries are the first to face these effects, but developed countries, without exception, are right after them. This means that working under the same umbrella is mandatory in order to respond to the climate crisis that is knocking on our common future's door.

2. Climate Diplomacy as a tool to solve climate crises

Given the global character of the problem (challenge), the solution is in the hands of world leaders, through adoption of common worldwide approaches. Climate diplomacy is an inventive approach, used by a number of relevant stakeholders in order to advocate climate change, supporting the global decisions and recommendations as well as increasing efforts to address the interconnection between climate, security, migration, natural resources, sustainability and prosperity.

As a useful tool, climate diplomacy is recognized by all international interlocutors, including the European Union, which has defined three strands that climate diplomacy has to build upon:

- a) Maintaining climate change advocacy as a strategic priority in diplomatic dialogues, public diplomacy and external policy instruments;
- b) Supporting implementation of the Paris Agreement and the intended nationally determined contributions (INDC), in the context of low-emission and climate-resilient development;
- c) Increasing efforts to address the nexus of climate change, natural resources, including water, prosperity, stability and migration (Council of European Union 2016).

Achieved results in frame of multilateral diplomacy have shown historic milestones in fighting global climate change challenges so far. The finalization of the Paris Agreement in December 2015, is observed as a turning point towards a comprehensive and collective global action to accelerate the transition to climate resilient societies and climate neutral global economy. So far, climate diplomacy has done an excellent job. Considering the fact that the ratification of the Paris Agreement has been achieved, now this agreement should be implemented in all 187 states signatories.

"Climate actions depends to all of us" reminding that "Time for Actions is now", 196 Parties (States) plus the European Union, committed to fight climate change, will gather during the Conference of Parties (COP 25) which will convene from 2-13 December 2019 in Chile (COP 25 2019). This gathering is expected to increase the pace of international environmental actions and create a progressive strategy to get closer to accomplish the SDGs and UN Agenda 2030. Before this event, the United Nations Secretary-General will host a Summit on climate change on 21-23 September 2019 at the United Nations Headquarters in New York with concrete, realistic plans to enhance their nationally determined contributions by 2020, in line with reducing greenhouse gas emissions by 45 per cent over the next decade, and to net zero emissions by 2050 (UN 2019).

Multilateral climate diplomacy does not only fight climate change at the global level, it also takes important steps in undertaking climate change actions through a regional approach.

Europe has no sectorial International Organization solely treating the issue of climate change and environmental protection. However, different structures including regional intergovernmental organizations (ROs) play a significant role on this purpose. If we take in consideration south east and central Europe, for example, environmental protection is among the main priorities of regional inter-governmental organizations such as Central European Initiative, Regional Cooperation Council, Black Sea Economic Cooperation,

Adriatic and Ionian Initiative and the recently launched regional initiative in South East Europe - Berlin process focused on the process of European integration of the Western Balkans.

Results achieved so far are bright signs of good investments in projects launched by these organizations committed to promote environmental values and initiate actions towards building carbon neutral environment. In that way all climate actors including the above-mentioned organizations, should introduce a strategy in the daily working life aiming to reduce their greenhouse gas emissions and protect the environment. Measures can include the installation of solar photovoltaic systems, policies for reduction of air travel, upgrade of insulation and lighting systems in buildings, reduction of the amount of paper used at conferences, installation of efficient cooling systems, promotion of car-pooling schemes among employees, establishment of sustainable procurement policies, and enhanced collection and recycling of waste, among many others (UN Climate 2018).

For example, the **Central European Initiative (CEI)**⁵⁴, as the largest intergovernmental regional organization in Europe, intends to promote the fight to climate change among its 17 Member States in Central, Eastern and Southeastern Europe and join forces with the other important European, international and global players. Using the climate diplomacy toolbox, the CEI puts on disposal to its Member States different mechanisms such as Technical Cooperation Programme, Know-how Exchange Programme, Cooperation Fund and EU funded projects administrated at the CEI Executive Secretariat aimed to transform environmental security risks into opportunities for cooperation that can enhance stability and contribute to sustainable development.

The key CEI objectives are focused on fostering adaptation to climate change, promoting sustainable energy and energy efficiency and preserving natural capital, especially biodiversity (Plan of Action 2018-2020). Currently, the main two priorities, adopted by the Ministers of Foreign Affairs during the last Meeting in Trieste 2019 are related to local dimension and youth policy. However, environmental issue remains key CEI priority, closely linked to local authorities and the role of youth in raising global problems (challenges).

3. Young people as Climate Ambassadors

As Ursula von der Leyen takes up duties as the next European Commission President, a research of the Eurobarometer shows that majority of younger Europeans (aged 15-24) think that fighting climate change is the top most important issue facing Europe's future.

As mentioned above about the crucial role of the Homo sapiens, undoubtedly, young people could play a pivotal role as climate worldwide ambassadors. Pro-activism and awareness raising are two key elements to fight climate change and serve as a possible way to convince people that “There is no time left”.

“You cannot solve the crisis without treating it as a crisis, without seeing the full picture. You cannot leave the responsibility to individuals, politicians, the market or other parts of the world to take. This has to include everything and everyone.” This is the message sent by the most prominent Young Climate ambassador – Greta Thunberg at the National Assembly in Paris, July 2019 (Thunberg 2019). Thunberg leads the movement #FridaysForFuture that began in August 2018, to protest against the lack of action on the climate crisis in front of the Swedish Parliament every school day for three weeks. She decided to continue striking every Friday until the Swedish policies provided a safe pathway well under 2-degree C, i.e. in line with the Paris agreement. As a voice of young people against climate crises, Thunberg has motivated a large number of activities to lead her initiative. One of the largest environmental protests in history was held on 15 March in 123 countries by 1.4

million young people demanding stronger climate policies by the lawmakers worldwide (Barclay- Kainaz 2019).

“Our house is on fire — let's act like it. We demand climate justice for everyone.” These are the new words prepared for the next climate strikes, organized by young climate strikers on the streets across the world and to be held this September when millions of people are expected to demand an end to the age of fossil fuels.⁵⁵ This event will take place when global leaders will discuss about the new path to take towards a greener and safer planet in the framework of the UN Climate Change Summit in New York. Additionally, it has to be highlighted that “Youth Engagement and Public Mobilization” will be one of the main point on the table during this gathering, in order to explore possibilities to mobilize people worldwide to take action on climate change and ensure that young people are integrated and represented across all aspects of the Summit, including the six transformational areas (Finance, Energy Transition, Industry Transition, Nature-Based Solutions, Cities and Local Action, Resilience and Adaptation).

The principal role of the Young Climate Ambassadors, should be based on:

a) Engaging and informing communities about climate change

Young people are conscious about these “young” problems and more ready to find “young” solutions before the world loses its next “young” generation.

b) Voice and represent the concerns of young people

Young people are not able to prove the negative consequences, but could promote scientific analysis.

c) Share ideas and inspire other young people in the World

The ability to raise the voice in the society should be a common skill to the youngsters unified under a common purpose.

To sum it, young people are brave influencers and worthy ambassadors of solutions to fight climate change. Their contributions are recognized by International environmental interlocutors. Their attitude aims– to promote the emergency listen to the scientists and keep the planet a safe place for the next generation of “Global Citizens”. They have clearly underlined that the right of safe and equal life is not a rule but is a moral value for every living being on the planet.

4. Climate crises are knocking on our future's door - What to respond?

It is of utmost importance to consider this as the last call to respond to climate crises. If we act now, we can reduce carbon emissions within 12 years and hold the increase in the global average temperature to well below 2°C and even, according to the last analysis, to 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels. To accomplish this global challenge, we have to jointly respond by:

a) Supporting young people in staying on the first line to raise the global problem as climate change and accept their concerns advocating for real national smart policy measures;

b) Fostering the cooperation and promoting synergies between all climate partners for resilience, continuing to advocate climate change as a strategic priority in diplomatic dialogues, public diplomacy and external policy instruments;

c) Promoting regional examples and cross-sectoral synergies as useful way to foster sustainable development and stability as well as to fight against climate change negative effects. To this end, a new sectoral regional intergovernmental organization in Europe, designed in this purpose, could be a step further at the regional level. Using climate diplomacy as a threat minimizer and a tool to revive dialog for new global resilience agenda could be useful for banding climate migration.

⁵⁴ Official CEI Web Site: Environmental protection - <https://www.cei.int/environmental-protection>

⁵⁵ Website: Global Climate Strikes 20-27 September: <https://globalclimastrike.net>

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

ENSOR, M. O. (2019) *When Climate Change Meets Positive Peace*, New Security Beat, [Online] 17th July. Available from: <https://www.newsecuritybeat.org/> [Accessed: 13th August 2019].

CARIUS, A. et al. (2017) *Climate Diplomacy, Foreign Policy Responses to Climate Change*, Germany, Adelphi.

INSTITUTE FOR ECONOMICS & PEACE, (2019) *Global Peace Index: Measuring Peace in a Complex World*, Sydney, June 2019. Available from: <http://visionofhumanity.org/reports> [Accessed: 14th August 2019].

CLIMATE COUNCIL (2017) "Bhutan Is The World's only carbon negative country, so how did they do it?" *Climate Council* 17th April. Available from: <https://www.climatecouncil.org.au/> [Accessed: 14th August 2019].

KI-MOON, B. et al. (2016), "*Climate 2020, Rising to the challenge*", 1st Ed. UK United Nations Association

MARISA O. WRIGHT, L.; KEMP, S.; WILLIAMS, I. (2011). "*'Carbon footprinting': towards a universally accepted definition*" Carbon Management, P. 61–72.

COUNCIL OF EUROPEAN UNION (2016), *Council conclusions, European climate diplomacy after COP21* - Brussels, February 2016. Available from: <https://www.consilium.europa.eu/en/> [Accessed: 17th August 2019].

COP 25 (2019), *COP 25 Chile*, December 2019. Available from: <https://www.cop25.cl/en/> [Accessed: 18th August 2019].

UNITED NATIONS (2019) *Climate Actions Summit 2019*. Available from: <https://www.un.org/en/climatechange/un-climate-summit-2019.shtml>. [Accessed: 18th August 2019]

UNITED NATIONS (2018), Climate Press Release "*At COP24, Leading International Organizations Commit to Climate Neutrality*" 12 December. Available from: <https://unfccc.int/> [Accessed: 18th August 2019].

THUNBERG, G. (2019), *Greta Thunberg speech at the National Assembly in Paris* Fridays for Future, 23 March. Available from: <https://www.fridaysforfuture.org/> [Accessed: 18th August 2019].

BARCLAY E. KAINAZ A. (2019) *Photos: kids in 123 countries went on strike to protect the climate*, Vox, 17 March. Available from: <https://www.vox.com/> [Accessed: 19th August 2019]

RHYTHM IN TERMS OF MODERN TIME AND ANCIENT MUSIC

GIORGI ROSTIASHVILI

PhD student at Ivane Javakhishvili Tbilisi State University
rostiashviligiorgi@gmail.com
Georgia



SUMMARY

1. Rhythm

2. Rhythm in Zakaria Paliashvili's opera – "Abesalom & Eteri"

3. Rhythm in Giuseppe Verdi's opera "Traviata"

1. Rhythm

Modern time has changed many things in our lives. Step by step for our imagination times flies eventually faster than it used to several months, years, decades ago. We consume, pollute, we are in a hurry etc. more and more daily. Is time really go faster than in ancient times? How was the feeling of rhythm in ancient time? Can we call XIX century an ancient time? Do we use many habitual things for living today from XIX century? What was the classical music in Italy and Georgia like in XIX century? My paper discusses the rhythm as an inseparable part of our everyday life and music as well. What would music be like without rhythm? It would be very boring. What is rhythm? Is it a special thing or a part of our perception? Is time really flying fast or we percept it like this due to several reasons? What is Rhythm? Rhythm, in music, the placement of sounds in time. www.britannica.com (2019) Available from [here](#) [Accessed: 11.08.2019]

In my opinion, rhythm is inseparable part of any music, regardless type of music. No matter you listen either jazz or opera, rhythm is the only thing that makes you feel that music is very dynamic phenomena. Music has no exclusive right on rhythm, but this paper will discuss rhythm in music and not in poetry for instance, which should be discussed separately.

Why is rhythm important? Generally speaking, rhythm is the relative duration of sounds. Rhythm is just the timing of notes that are played. Hmm, that sounds simple enough. So why is rhythm so crucial to music? Rhythm adds a whole new dimension to music. Instead of just varying pitches, composers can also vary rhythms! This creates the uniqueness of each piece and gives each piece its own character. The rhythm is the beat. It is the most important element in music. It drives the music forward. It is the gasoline of music. Rhythms can be simple or complicated. The word rhythm is used in other topics than music. The heart usually beats rhythmically, and when it does not, that is a sign of a health problem. Rhythms may be about much longer time periods than a bar of music. Everything living is rhythmic relating to the 24-hour light-dark cycle on earth. The moon has its rhythms and the tides have theirs.

Sometimes the word rhythm is used in a more general sense to mean the general flow of music or of life in general.

KUTATELADZE, N (2019) compilation on *Musicality Means Having Good Rhythm*

Music from ancient times has been very important part of everyday life. We nowadays live in civic society. Before that, when the people lived as tribes, they had some simple musical instruments like flattened wooden things – and on the other hand stone shaped wooden things, by knocking on each other they made some sounds. Even those sounds were rhythmic! After that people improved shapes and structures of musical instruments (like strings and winds). The rhythm has been developing in music from ancient times all in all.

We will be discussing already well developed rhythm in classical music. Opera is an outstanding genre of classical music. One of its unique characteristics is that opera is almost always tragic genre. If there is no tragedy, there is no opera then. Though as life can't consist of all tragedies, in opera as well, there are some happy moments. This continuation of happiness and sadness makes opera unique mirror of life. Opera is one of the most realistic genres in music. As a fan of opera, I can reckon, that there are some beautiful moments in life which are associated with different arias from different operas for me. Nothing compares to organic feelings of Violetta

Valery's aria “Sempre libera” when the life suggests bohemian and happy days for us or the grief of the fact that you can't bring the past back in her beautiful aria “Addio del passato”. The prolongation of these two facts and rhythm of the arias itself are of course different. In first case Violetta adores the freedom and her bohemian lifestyle, she is thirsty for being free, which gives her happiness. The rhythm is quite fast and cheerful. In the other occasion Violetta remembers the happy dreams of the past and realizes that it's too late and nothing can change the fact that she sacrificed her love to others' happiness. This beautiful aria is full of sadness and desperateness. In the following two chapters we will discuss the rhythmic development of two operas. One is Georgian masterpiece by Zakaria Paliashvili – “Abesalom & Eteri”, the other is my favorite opera “Traviata” by irreplaceable Italian composer Giuseppe Verdi.

2. Rhythm in Zakaria Paliashvili's opera – “Abesalom & Eteri”

“Abesalom & Eteri” is the first Georgian classical opera. The libretto was based on Georgian folk epos “Eteriani”. The premiere of “Abesalom & Eteri” took place on 21st of February in 1919. This opera tells us both romantic and sad story of love of Prince Abesalom and orphan girl Eteri, based on mix of national motives and European Opera traditions. www.opera.ge. (2019) Available from [here](#) [Accessed: 11.08.2019]

Zakaria Paliashvili was a famous Georgian composer. He started working on this opera in 1910. The premiere was a big success. Famous theatre director Kote Marjanishvili wrote about this opera in media: “What a great fest! Fest of true art! Fest of cultural victory! Our window to Europe!”. The main concept of this opera – love is presented as a super power, which will win on not only social inequality, but even death! www.wikipedia.org (2019) Available from [here](#) [Accessed: 11.08.2019]

This is a story of love a peasant girl Eter and prince Abesalom. They met while Abesalom was hunting with his courtier Murman. That very beginning moment made both Abesalom and Murman fall in love with Eter. Abesalom was the first who had the chance to talk about his love with Eter, while Murman kept in his heart and decided to make Eter his own for any price. During the wedding of Abesalom and Eter, Murman gifted an enchanted necklace to Eter. The necklace was to afflict Eter with an incurable illness, from which only Murman could save her. The whole act in opera (act 3) is dedicated to Abesalom's grief due to Eter's illness. The fact that made him to let her go. The 4th act is the most significant as it describes the idea of unity, that love can defeat anything evil, even death. The final quartet with a choir singing - “Between eyelashes” represents unity all of kindness and praying for love. The final act also includes the famous duet of Abesalom and Eter – where Abesalom asks Murman how is Eter doing after she left the palace of Abesalom due to incurable illness. Murman tells that she feels herself the best. Abesalom then sends him to bring the elixir of immortality. Murman disappears from this scene and appears only in final scene as a symbol of defeated evil by the kindness and love (Abesalom and Eter appear above). www.wikipedia.org (2019) Available from [here](#) [Accessed: 16.08.2019]

Intro: choir sings a hunting song.

First scene opens with Eter's aria – she is crying due to her fate, her stepmother and bad life. The rhythm in the beginning is very slow and tragic. After the Abesalom appears and explaining his first impression on Eter to her, the rhythm becomes more dynamic.

The 2nd act is a wedding of Abesalom and Eter. The rhythm is totally festive. The most rhythmic aria by Marikh (Abesalom's sister) about the sweetheart is giving a stage to Georgian traditional dances (Georgian operas contain some element of Georgian traditional dances).

In a sense of rhythmic dimension the 3rd act is very impressive.

Rhythm is almost the same in duration of the whole act, few changes the saddest moments of Prince Abesalom influences the whole scene. Abesalom's grief is transferable to her mother, sister and all his servants.

The 4th act is full of various and dynamic rhythm. Starting with the calm rhythm it turns into very rhythmic duet of Abesalom and Murman, slows down rhythm in duet of Natela (Abesalom's mother) and Eter, following by dynamic duet of Marikh (Abesalom's sister) and Eter's duet, followed by rhythmic quartet by Natela, Marikh, Eter and official, followed by amazing quartet (with choir) of Natela, Marikh, Eter and Abesalom and the final mesmerizing prologue of Eter where she suicides herself for love – she wants to be with dead Abesalom forever.

ACT 3, OPERA “ABESALOM & ETERI”

From the left: Natela (mezzo-soprano), Abesalom (tenor), Marikh (soprano), Murman (baritone), Eter (soprano2)



3. Rhythm in Verdi's opera “Traviata”

My favorite opera by Giuseppe Verdi is Traviata. Nothing can be more realistic, tragic, joyful, free, emotional than Traviata. Here tragedy is described by magic melodies and rhythmic dimension by Verdi.

OPERA “TRAVIATA”

Violetta (soprano), Alfredo (tenor)



Giuseppe Fortunino Francesco Verdi born on 9/10 October 1813 was an Italian opera composer. Some of his famous operas are Nabucco, Aida, Otello, Rigolletto, Attila, Vespri Siciliani, Macbeth, Don Carlo etc. Verdi's operas are frequently staged around the world. All of his operas are available in recordings in a number of versions and on DVD – Naxos Records offers a complete boxed set. www.wikipedia.org (2019) Available from [here](#) [Accessed: 16.08.2019]

Verdi and Giuseppina Strepponi had visited Paris from late 1851 and into March 1852. In February the couple attended a performance of Alexander Dumas fils's The Lady of the Camellias. As a result of this, Verdi biographer Mary Jane Phillips-Matz reports, the composer immediately began to compose music for what would later become La traviata. www.wikipedia.org (2019) Available from

[here](#) [Accessed: 16.08.2019]

Traviata is a story of great love of a courtesan and a bourgeois, a big fire which was flushed by society's needs, the young lady was made to give her great love up for others' happiness. The tragic story of true love, getting together, falling apart, belated reunion, Violetta's death in a rhythm of waltz – all these represented in beautiful arias, duets, trios, choir songs. I have attended many operas, tried to fully realize the burden of the tragedy – should mention that the death has never been so beautiful – Violetta's final scene is a work of art. The whole opera has range of mixed rhythms. From very big forte to very tiny piano – Traviata offers full of joy, grief, action, love, miserableness, courage, LIFE!

Violetta a sinful lady whose life was full of parties, freedom and no moral boundaries, finalizes her life like a feather blown away by strong wind. Despite the fact that she was not a person to be, most of spectators are sad about her death. Violetta is kind of mirror of our sins, our beauty of soul and body, our fights, our inspirations, our failures and victories. Violetta symbolizes life in its very tragic and joyful sense.

It should be mentioned some amazing arias and choir songs in this opera. The first very beginning – famous one – “Libiamo ne' lieti calici” where Violetta's guests including Alfredo Germont say a toast for love's sweet tremors, beautiful eyes, love, wine, happiness etc. Then comes “Un di, felice, eterea” where Alfredo tells Violetta how he fell in love with her since that day they had met each other. Followed by “Sempre libera” where Violetta claims that she is born for free lifestyle and enjoys diversity, can't dedicate herself to one man. Another piece of master is duet of Violetta and Giorgio “Dite alla giovine, sì bella e pura” where Violetta after being morally forced finally agrees to give her great love up. This is so simple, nice and sad melody to listen. “Amami, Alfredo, amami quant'io t'amo” – another vocally adorable aria from Violetta her final emotional dedication to Alfredo – asking him to love her as she loves him!!! Then after a period of living their lives, meeting each other at the party, Alfredo ashamed Violetta in front of the society – “Questa donna conoscete?”, which is followed by Violetta's beautiful aria “Alfredo, Alfredo, di questo core non puoi comprendere tutto l'amore..” – where Violetta addresses Alfredo that he can't fully understand that love. In the final act Violetta is very sick already. She somehow realizes that she has no more time left. Her beautiful aria “Addio del passato” is a reminding of beautiful days and parties from the past. After a long time her and Alfredo's meeting is so touching – amazing duet “Parigi, o cara, noi lasceremo” represents expressing of planning future which is not already clear – like a grabbing last hope – as all know that Violetta can't live much anymore. Rhythm changes very beautifully in the final act. Violetta like feather dies in Alfredo's arms. If death can be “beautiful”, this is Violetta's case. After she falls on the floor there is a very interesting moment in terms of rhythm – one moment of grief is expressed beautiful rhythmic melody and the words – “She is dead”. This is just mesmerizing.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

KUTATELADZE. N (2019) compilation on *Musicality Means Having Good Rhythm*

www.britannica.com

www.opera.ge

www.wikipedia.org

**DEVELOPONG A POLICY FRAMEWORK
FOR ENABLING HARMONY WITHIN HUMAN
RIGHTS:
SPACE AND ENVIRONMENT
DHIRAJKUMAR SANTDASANI,
ANAND MISTRY**

Research Associate, Centre for Policy Research,
Teaching Associate, CEPT University
dhirajsantdasani@gmail.com
ananddmistry7@gmail.com
India



Abstract:

Right to an enriching environment has not allured essential consideration over the years. The alarming part is that in most of the cases, the victims of poor environment neither realise their losses nor the authorities have responsibly taken any actionable measures to protect them. An analogy between the right to space and right to environment can be drawn by relating them to essential resources and potential outcomes respectively. For instance, a city like Delhi where right to space does not seem to be a constraint, it has a severe environmental setback in terms polluted air, withdrawing the right to environment. Statistically, about 90% of the global population breathe in polluted air. The environmental issues are coupled with every aspect of development works. Consideration of (local) space as a superlative dimension that yields greater benefits in the near future imparts the ignorance of equally important dimension – Environment that has a global reach. These should be aligned to have a common goal of achieving a sustainable development around the globe. A generic planning policy framework needs to be developed creating potential schemes for sustainable solutions already into implementation. It needs to be wide spread and fine-tuned to achieve a circular economy model. It is comprehended that one can distribute space by creating boundaries but not environment with the uncontrolled emissions. Human supremacy imparts that it has to save the environment and protect all the species.

Paper Intents

1. Create awareness regarding the global impacts of the emissions resulting from locally distributed spaces. (Environment is a homogeneous entity)
2. Create a generic planning policy framework in an effort towards generating potential schemes for sustainable solutions. This would eventually be fine-tuned to achieve a circular economy model.
3. Develop a system involving and acquiring the component of environment into spaces.

1. Introduction

The environmental rights which are often not perceived with due importance among the community, are essentially the most important and indispensable part of the human rights. The worsening situation of the environment actually affects the enactment of all major

human rights including right to life, education, clean water, clean air etc. Urgently needed reforms and actions would ensure creation of a balanced ecosystem for a community to be able to live prosperously. The situation has worsened over the years due to focus on short term benefits, ignoring their long term effects. Limited understanding of the community about their human rights also contribute to ecocide. Understanding of these issues among the literate community is considerable. Ironically these communities seem to be ignoring the needed actions for protecting the environment, nullifying the importance of their knowledge on the topic. One of the biggest reasons for such a situation is that the performers do not realise the adverse effects of their unhealthy practices towards the environment. The ones who generate pollution, for instance, are not the only ones who face their implications, but others are also affected irrespective of their participation. People of the global community currently face environmental challenges in all possible ways. These include consuming polluted water and air for living. Many reforms are carried out by the government as part of their authoritative responsibilities. The sheer idea of a quality environment is to enable individuals to live in a healthy sphere and exercise their full capabilities. It is therefore important to understand the relations between the space people live in and its environmental situation. Environmental issues have a global outreach.

1.1. Simulating human Ecosystem: National Geographic defines an ecosystem as a geographic area where plants, animals, and other organisms, as well as weather and landscapes, work together to form a bubble of life. Biologists define an ecosystem as a community of living organisms and their physical environment, which includes both biotic and abiotic factors. The platform that an ecosystem sustains on is the earth, more precisely the land it subsists on.

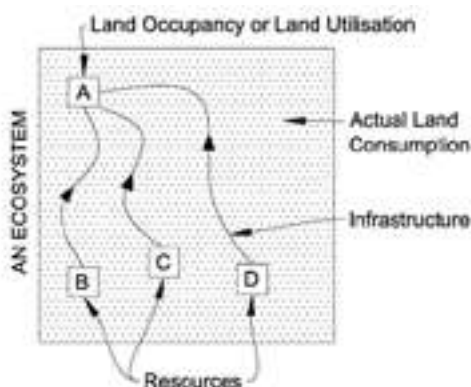


Figure 1 Simulation of human interaction to an Ecosystem

Consider an ecosystem wherein ‘A’ represents the land utilisation for a community. The land usage thereafter is dynamic, depending upon the resources in demand. For instance, for the survival, the occupants retrieve the essential resources available at B, C and D. For the processing, generation and transportation of these resources, the need of infrastructure rises. Infrastructure becomes a vital link between the community and resources in order to complete the human ecosystem. After implementing thorough knowledge and understanding of logistics, the infrastructure is planned and setup. Following are the sectors deduced from the analogy described above.

1. Personal space (A)
2. Resources (B, C, D)
3. Infrastructure

A personal space here is fundamentally referred to a human habitation or commercial setup within a region. It is the primary reason behind the development of an ecosystem. All arrangements in an ecosystem function around the need of efficient livelihood and satisfactory performance in this personal space. Resources are the materials or services required by occupants. While different set of activities in the space would have varying need of these resources,

it is important to consider an environment friendly way of procuring the materials or services. A habitation survives on water and food, and ultimately generates waste which needs to be taken care of. Similarly, industries and commercial setups would have their needs and would require various uninterrupted services. The infrastructure is the means through which these services are provided. Transportation planning, waste and water treatment plants, drinking water supply, energy supply to spaces etc., are various forms of infrastructure. As these infrastructures are mostly expensive and involve a larger audience, its implications on the environment are significant.

Theoretically, the land usage seems to be just the area covered by personal space, practically along with the resources as they are being used for the habitation of occupants within the space. But in reality, it is a far larger piece of land that’s being utilised. The actual land consumption is the area that contains the land occupied, the resources along with the area that is utilised by the infrastructure. Taken that, the actual land consumption can be simulated to the actual space required to form a balanced ecosystem.

The former stands true if the total amount of space remains unchanged & is self-contained. In case the number of land occupants increase, the demands for resources would certainly increase and thereby the infrastructure. The ecosystem for this portion of land changes wherein the ratio of land use to land consumption enriches, which is a positive component in terms of space efficiency. On the other hand, the rise in demand for resources would lead to increased rate of production and harvest to meet the needs of the occupants. This increase in land use efficiency would seem to be beneficial looking at the functioning cost, but exhibits a severe ignorance to its (adverse) effects on the environment.

1.2. Humanity’s Effects: The basic components of an ecosystem are climate, soil, water, minerals, sunlight, rainfall and other non-living elements that sustain life in the ecosystem (Nat Geo, 2011). While humanity relies on balanced ecosystems for pollination of plants, healthy soils, food, often human interactions have negative consequences. A balanced ecosystem exhibits efficient energy and physical cycling, and a mutual engagement between primary producers and predators. Introduction of waste (be it industrial, agricultural etc.) into the ecosystem can lead to imbalances. The encroachment of human populations into formerly sheltered ecosystems threatens them.

1.3. Rebounding ecosystem: Article 21 of the Indian constitution covers the right to life which extensively relates to the availability of safe environment (Darshini, Devi, nd). It is well-known that pure environment has led to an increase in average life expectancy in many countries. This essentially relates with poor environment being a speed breaker for “Right to life” as described in the constitutions across the world. Similarly various governments are committed to preserve the ecosystem. Ecuador government recognizes the ecosystem rights in the constitution which mentions that the nature/earth has the right to exist, persist, maintain and regenerate its vital cycles in evolution. Such constitutional elements are important as they allow the community to demand their right of environment officially to the judiciary and the public authorities of the country.

2. Policy framework

A longstanding need for a policy framework exists, and hence it is to be designed for developing an ecosystem where the risks and challenges are understood and are addressed accordingly. Such a framework helps stakeholders in decision making at each stage of ecosystem development and contributes to efficient planning, where parameters relating to environment are incorporated. The policy not only guides the development process but also allows stakeholders to assess available sustainable solutions with a holistic eye. Unlike arbitrary development activities, such a framework would focus on achieving a sustainable system comprising of a circular economy model.

2.1 Characteristics of an ideal policy framework: To exercise the

rights proactively and making it possible in a systematic manner by authorities, a policy framework that guides for decision making is presented here. For most efficient development of an ecosystem, the framework should consist of certain key characteristics. These include non-negotiable and value adding parameters for increasing sustainability of the model. The key characteristics are discussed below.

2.1.1 Coverage of framework: The framework should be essentially providing planning support for the basic spheres of an ecosystem development namely personal space, infrastructure, and resources.

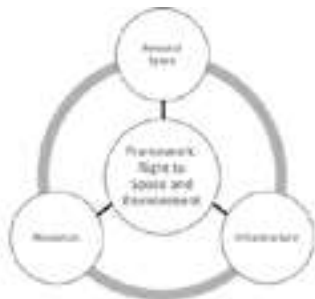


Figure 2 Framework Sectors

2.1.2 Extensive stakeholder consideration: An ecosystem can only be sustainable when everyone attached to this ecosystem receives importance and their concerns are addressed. These involve authorities responsible for providing services and overall management, and also the users of the services. Hence it calls for a balance between exercising right to space and right to environment.

2.1.3 Stakeholder mapping: The framework should clearly define the roles and responsibilities of the stakeholders involved in the ecosystem. While government authorities are motivated to work as per their mandate, community on the other hand need clear guidance, awareness about environmental rights and motivation to save environment which is affecting themselves.

2.1.4 Economic sustainability: Framework would only be successfully implemented when the economics are favourable for all stakeholders. In current situation where environment has not received enough attention, economics can be skewed towards higher expenditure for creating a purer environment. Hitherto, the community has an option to manage the economics while planning for development works. Nevertheless if the actions are not taken in time, it would be obligatory to lose economics while striving for a liveable environment. The trade-offs between right to space and that of environment needs to be understood downright. To simplify the cost-benefit analysis, monetary benefits of a pure environment shall be considered.

2.1.5 Scope of Neutral analysis: The framework should remain neutral and attempt to achieve harmony between the right to space and right to environment. This would only be possible when an ecosystem is developed with a neutral lens. The balance here does not mean developing ecosystem in an exact number of equal parameters for space and environment. Rather it suggests that an impact analysis model should be leveraged where adverse impacts to either of the rights would be the guiding factor for the development.

3. Balanced Ecosystem planning



Figure 3 Planning process: Balanced ecosystem

Presented below is a standard planning process established based on the key characteristics discussed above and shall be used for developing a balanced ecosystem.

Implementing the planning process explained above, the prime 3 spheres of ecosystem development are discussed in detail below.

3.1. Personal space: Observing personal spaces from an environment perspective, key important parameters like efficient water management, indoor and outdoor air quality, sustainable building materials, and increased energy efficiency assume importance. These parameters are discussed below in detail and shall be taken care of for efficiently implementing the framework.

- a.) Water management: Water pollution and its scarcity in various regions, disorganised usage, and inefficient supply network and treatment infrastructure has resulted into sustainability challenges in the water sector. Right to space with deprived availability of quality water resource is a situation of serious concern. Wise water management initiatives need to be implemented with dedicated focus to address the water despairs. Rain water harvesting shall be promoted for capturing the rainfall which otherwise gets wasted through surface runoff. Recycling grey water at decentralised community level would ease the burden of expensive infrastructure and would also contribute in water saving for long term use.
- b.) Air quality: Environment should ideally allow the occupants to exercise their full capabilities. However, the current situation around the globe showcases that majority of the community is breathing polluted air. To mitigate the adverse effects of climate change, stringent policies shall be constituted for emission generating elements of an ecosystem including fossil fuel operated vehicles and industries. Non-conventional/renewable resources of energy must be preferred for all possible interventions.
- c.) Waste: Solid waste management is an important part of a clean environment. Unmanaged solid waste within an ecosystem spreads foul odour, pollutes air, and spread diseases in the vicinity. Communities are encountering serious quality problems of air and water near the huge land fill sites. The focus needs to be shifted to source segregation of waste which would help in efficient treatment and recycling of the waste to achieve a circular economy model for all waste streams. Monitoring of source-segregation of waste, its transportation and treatment or waste-to-energy plants would aid in resolving the issues and thereby reduce the carbon footprint.
- d.) Sustainable building materials: As a physical space is built with various construction materials, it is important to select materials that are green and less toxic in nature which ultimately helps in preserving a clean environment.
- e.) Energy efficiency: Spaces designed with careful consideration of wind direction and sun angle leads to an energy efficient building which helps in energy cost savings. The appliances should undergo regular maintenance activities in order to increase their efficiency and contribute towards conservation of energy.

3.2. Resources: Efficient planning at personal space is of utmost importance for enabling use of right to environment. Resources that are procured pertaining to environment friendly guidelines significantly contribute in prevention of environmental pollution.

3.3. Infrastructure: Creating infrastructure is largely considered as the measure of development achieved by the authorities. While it is profoundly connected with the effects on quality of environment, there exists ample opportunities to plan infrastructure in a sustainable manner. This includes involving renewable sources of energy, meticulous planning and monitoring, use of environment friendly materials, focus on circular model, efficient water and sewage treatment plants etc.

4. Concluding statements

Ecosystems are often unplanned, ignoring the potential environ-

mental degradation and hence it is important to consider the dynamics of a personal space which relates to the environment. Environment friendly infrastructure designs are a must for a sustainable ecosystem wherein the occupants not only exercise their right to space but also their right to environment. Concluding the statements, fortunately, sustainable practices can offset human activity. Some examples include implementing using biofuels and replanting forests. Through continued awareness and research, humans can help study and maintain the Earth's balanced ecosystems, and learn how to help restore ecosystem disruption.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Cowell, R. and Lennon, M. (2014). The Utilisation of Environmental Knowledge in Land-Use Planning: Drawing Lessons for an Ecosystem Services Approach. *Environment and Planning C: Government and Policy*, 32(2), pp.263-282.

Darsini, D. and Devi, K. (n.d.). Article 21 of Indian Constitution- A Mandate To Pollution Free Environment. [online] Legalserviceindia.com. Available at: <http://www.legalserviceindia.com/article/1399-A-Mandate-To-Pollution-Free-Environment.html> [Accessed 2 Sep. 2019].

Greenspacencr.org. (n.d.). Elements of Green Building - Greenspace NCR - Supporting growing green communities through green real estate and economic development. [online] Available at: http://www.greenspacencr.org/building/pros/how_b/envision_b/elements_of_green_building.html [Accessed 10 Aug. 2019].

Sciencing. (n.d.). Summary of an Ecosystem. [online] Available at: <https://sciencing.com/summary-ecosystem-22832.html> [Accessed 22 Aug. 2019].

Society, N. (2011). ecosystem. [online] National Geographic Society. Available at: <https://www.nationalgeographic.org/encyclopedia/ecosystem/> [Accessed 10 Aug. 2019].

JOHN MUIR AND THE ANTHROPOCENE: NEW ROUTES TOWARDS THE HORIZON.

SARA SEGANTIN

sara.segantin96@gmail.com

Italy



What is Nature? How should we relate to her? John Muir shares his perspectives with the world and becomes, as highlighted by D.Worster, the 'greatest forerunner of modern environmentalism'. His works convey an ecology of the mind, together with a green and sustainable economic system. The speech will address the role of Muir's message for the young nature lovers of today, focusing on Italy and the USA. The new, practical Muir is essential in guiding explorers and mountaineers through the new Pillars of Hercules: Materialism and Consumerism. A field research project, spreading

from the Italian Alps to the wilderness of North America, has also been realized: Steps, Young Alpinists on Ancient Trails. In Steps, an international team led by an engineer and a writer worked together, in the belief that the world is a system held together by active synergies, in which theory and practice, pure and applied science, literature and technology intersect, giving birth to a new model of life and virtuous development. Can Muir's approach to Nature be a bridge of unity between countries and peoples? What if it became also a new reality in which Nature is accepted as an active and ever-evolving organism humanity can coexist, cooperate and coevolve with? The target is opening new routes in a true, long-lasting and synergetic progress, replacing exploitation and material happiness with growth and shared felicity.

ONLINE NEWS CONSUMPTION: EVALUATING THE CHALLENGES OF DIVERSITY, DISINFORMATION AND FAKE NEWS FOR SCIENCE COMMUNICATION

AYUSH SHUKLA

Mathematical Sciences Foundation, New Delhi

ayushcic@hotmail.com

India



Abstract

In the modern technoscientific society, the use of digital media has drastically transformed the idea of the right to get information through news and the way news is accessed by an individual. This digital media environment is reflecting a dichotomy between access to information and diversity of information. We have information overload or infoxiation through websites, television and newspapers but on the other hand news and information in the age of post-truth are under the influence of alternative facts and fake news which might be spread by the people having vested interests. From the global North to the global South, the media is facing issues of disinformation. Importantly, the media is a major source for providing scientific information after schools and colleges as once stated by an American sociologist of science, Dorothy Nelkin. These changing media dynamics have posed significant concerns related to scientific information. Scientific information in the public sphere is not only consumed by scientists who can test and verify but also it is used by different stakeholders of society for decision making.

This paper aims to highlight the importance of the right to diverse scientific information in the age of alternative facts and post-truth. It also illustrates the challenges of science communication in the digital media age as regards the sacredness of information.

1. Introduction

One can ask Google about the impact of climate change or the recent scientific advancements in the field of nanotechnology. People can read *Scientific American* on their smartphones and watch *Cos-*

mos. Internet has allowed to access scientific information just over a search on platform like Google. If you search 'Is climate change is real?' on Google, you will get information in form of news, blogs, articles, opinion pieces, reports, research papers etc. The advent of the internet and digital media has transformed the way news is consumed. People are frequently using social media platforms like Facebook and Twitter to get news (Newman, 2017) but the trust on these platforms as a credible source of news is still a considerable issue. The wire services and the media outlets- print, television and digital - provide information on recent technoscientific developments. Some of these developments often have political, social and economic implications. Media informs the audience about these implications and it also shapes public attitude towards these issues. People's views on issues such as climate, energy policy, and the government's role in funding science initiatives are also influenced by their political ideology (Rainie, 2015). The increased accessibility of scientific information through online media is often contrasted with the credibility of information presented in online and social media.

Science communication is a growing field of professional practices and academic research which aims to enhance the public's understanding of science. The mass media has been frequently used for public communication of science and popularising science. The structural changes brought by the internet and online media in the media ecosystem have consequences for science communication (Iyengara & Masseyb, 2019). The impact of online media on science communication has emerged as challenges of - fake news, alternative facts and disinformation. This paper critically analyses the objective and practices of science communication in the broader context of current challenges caused by online media. Before analysing the aforementioned challenges to science communication, it is also imperative to define the working definition of science communication for our further discussion in this paper.

2. Science communication: a working definition

Carl Sagon, Neil deGrasse Tyson and Bill Nye are popular figures in the realms of science communication. They are popularly known to popularise science. Before Sagon and Tyson, scientists and scientific bodies were involved in organising public talks, science fairs and outreach activities for the general public. Communicating science to the public has been recognised as an important practice in today's society. It is a practice to provide scientific information to the general public in an understandable language and aware of the masses about scientific topics of public interest. These activities were termed as 'science popularisation'. (Turney, 2008). A vast amount of popular science literature on scientific topics was written in English and other regional languages. In India, scientists and science communicators like Prof. JV Narlikar, Prof. Yashpal and many more written popular science books for students and common public. The Indian government initiated programmes and established institutions to popularise science and inculcate 'scientific temper' in its public which is identified as a fundamental duty in the constitution of Government of India. Scientific bodies like Vigyan Parishad Prayag and state-funded organisation NISCAIR and Vigyan Prasara published magazines on science and technology. The public broadcasting- radio and television- were used to impart scientific knowledge in informal settings along with sensitizing people on health, family planning, environmental issue. With the emergence of online media, these organisations started science communication initiatives on the internet. *India Science*-an internet-based science channel is one example of such initiatives.

It would be justifiable to derive working definition of science communication from the practices which are often termed as science communication as the literature survey of research conducted on the relationship between science and society suggests that over the

year different keywords- science outreach, science popularisation, science engagement etc.- emerged in connection with science communication (Bucchi & Trench, 2016). These terms are used in the connotation of informing, sharing and raising awareness about science. The organised efforts by scientists and science communication scholars to study the interaction between scientists and society resulted in the identification of the purpose and motivations behind science communication and it emerged as a field of professional practice along with academic study. The science communication aims to enhance the public's understanding of science (Weingart & Joubert, 2019) by focused on improving the content, accessibility, and delivery of scientific communications (Iyengara & Masseyb, 2019). It is not only the dissemination of scientific information but also the public participation and engagement is part of science communication (Bultitude, 2011). In this paper, the discussion will be focused on this general definition of science communication which involves public engagement with science as well.

3. Mass media and science communication

The media- print, television, radio and now digital- play a critical role in public communication of science and technology (PCST). The traditional media- newspapers, television and radio-used to provide news on scientific developments, recent research and scientific controversies. "...most adults in fact are informed about science and technology through media," writes Dorothy Nelkin, a notable American sociologist of science (Nelkin, 1987). In the 'technoscientific' society, the pursuit of science and technology has a wide impact over social, political and economic factors and vice versa these factors determine the role of science and technology in society. Nelkin (Nelkin, 1987) and (Salwi, 2002) emphasised on the importance of fair, critical and comprehensive reporting on science and technology in media.

This culture of science communication through mass media empowered scientists and experts to collaborate with mass media outlets to communicate nitty-gritty of scientific issues. The reporter or journalist reports from recent research findings published in the journal or from the scientific events. But in India, reporting on science and technology has been very abysmal and compared to Cricket, Bollywood and crime, science could not find the space it deserves (Salwi, 2002). Although the situation seems to be changing due to online media, still the traditional media in India is criticised to focus on sensationalism or breaking news only.

Before the economic liberalisation in 1991, the Indian broadcast media was mainly governed by the state which aims to enhance public awareness of science and technology. Various programmes on farming, health, family planning, sanitation and general scientific knowledge were aired on television and radio. The privately-owned media in the post liberalised economy started to focus on money-making business models. In place of critical reporting on science and technology, the television channels started peddling pseudoscientific claims. Only a few English dailies and some regional newspapers were regularly publishing science news and features. The editors were blaming readers for 'not interested in science stories as the TRP is high for other shows and reader were accusing editors for not providing good stories on science. Dilip Salwi (Salwi, 2002) calls it a chicken-egg story of science in Indian media.

4. Impact of internet in media and science communication

The emergence of the internet impacted the traditional media and initiated online journalism. Traditional media outlets-newspaper, television and radio- adopted to internet platforms while new net-native media platforms also emerged. The main source of science news were not only the traditional media but also the science funding agencies, scientific and research institutions, publishers and the corporations started to share science and technology-re-

lated content on their website. The traditional role journalist and as gatekeepers- who decide what to publish and what not to- was challenged. Scientist can communicate directly to public on social media. It was believed that the internet opened new dimensions of science engagement with public.

This transformation was seen positively because increased access to scientific information for the general public as well as the scientific community and it allowed scientists to engage directly with the public on virtual space (Bultitude, 2011). But scholars identify this development as a paradox. The research studies on the impact of online media on science communication categorically outline three major changes (Brossard & Scheufele, 2013). These are use of blogs as a source of scientific knowledge; algorithm design of search engines which provides personalised results and social media as an open platform to share opinions of scientific issues. These changes pose significant challenges on the way scientific information is accessed, shared and consumed.

The line between consumer and creator has diminished. Anyone can write about these issues and it is difficult for a common man to distinguish between fact and fiction or opinion and news. For example, one can find conflicting information and alternative facts on scientific issues such as the effect of genetically modified crops, climate change, vaccination etc. Even the misinformation during the outbreak of diseases like NIPAH virus in Kerala fuels up by the internet and social media (P, 2018). Unlike the linear model of traditional media, people might consume scientific information on social media without their choice. This information, even provided by popular websites might have politically and ideologically driven content (Berezow, 2017). If a person who consumes misinformation or fake news about scientific topics (e.g. climate change) which confirms his/her pre beliefs, is expected to have a cognitive dissonance and the personalised algorithms will provide information based on consumer's prior interest. (Iyengara & Masseyb, 2019). The consumer is expected to consume the same type of information even if it is misinformation or fake news. In this way- as the paradox- online media is providing wider access to scientific information but do the online media environment reinforce the information on which he/she already believes?

These implications of online media on science communication can be understood by a case study. In India, it is a popular belief that during the eclipse one should not have a food. Although this claim has been debunked by astrophysicists of India but several people still believe and practice it. A popular spiritual guru who has millions of followers on social media shared an article on his website entitled- 'Eating during an eclipse might be harmful'. Based on this article leading media websites published this piece. The Astronomical Society of India released a press note calling this belief of not eating during the eclipse as superstitions only. The society also requested people to share their photos with #EclipseEating. But if you search on Google, you will find the results in support of what the spiritual leader said. This case justifies that dissemination of scientific information does not work in a vacuum. The reception of scientific information depends on existing beliefs and online media environment is presenting it as challenge before science communication.

5. Conclusion

The online and social media is a helpful platform for scientists and science communicators to engage with a larger audience, as well as the audience, can participate in scientific debates, get informed about the latest discussions over the technological impacts. The reporting about science and technology is important because society is increasingly dependent on technological expertise. Whether it is a health-related individual concern or the common issue of pollu-

tion and coal usage, technological intervention affects every part of our life. The mass media- traditional or new media- serves the role of information provider on such issues. But only making scientific information easily accessible to the public is not relevant because it requires individual motivations to seek scientific information and accept the facts which do not resonate with one's beliefs. In the changing dynamics of science communication on the online media landscape, the role of science communicators and scientists become more important to not only communicate about science but also initiate campaigns to fight with misinformation, pseudoscience and unscientific claims spread by the group having vested interests.

6. BIBLIOGRAPHY

- López-Pérez, L. & Olvera-Lobo, M. D., 2018. Public engagement in science via Web 2.0 technologies. Evaluation criteria validated using the Delphi Method. *JCom*, 17(2).
- Medvecky, F. & Leach, J., 2017. The ethics of science communication. *JCOM*, 16(04).
- Weingart, P. & Joubert, M., 2019. The conflation of motives of science communication —causes, consequences, remedies. *JCOM*, 18(03).
- Nelkin, D., 1987. *Selling Science: How the Press Covers Science and Technology*. s.l.: W H Freeman & Co.
- Allgaier, J., 2019. Science and Environmental Communication on YouTube: Strategically Distorted Communications in Online Videos on Climate Change and Climate Engineering. *Frontiers in Communication*, 36(4).
- Newman, N., 2017. Reuters Institute Digital News Report , s.l.: Reuters Institute for the Study of Journalism .
- Rainie, L., 2015. *Americans, Politics and Science Issues*, s.l.: Pew Research Centre.
- Iyengara, S. & Masseyb, D. S., 2019. Scientific communication in a post-truth society. *PNAS*, 116(16), pp. 7656-7661.
- Turney, J., 2008. Popular science books. In: M. Bucchi & B. trench, eds. *Handbook of Public Communication of Science and Technology*. London: Routledge, pp. 5-14.
- Bucchi, M. & Trench, B., 2016. Science Communication and Science in Society: A Conceptual Review in Ten Keywords. *TECNO-SCIENZ*, 7(2), pp. 151-168.
- Salwi, D. M., 2002. *Science in Indian Media: A Blueprint for New Millennium*. New Delhi: Vigyan Prasar.
- Scheufelea, D. A. & Krausea, N. M., 2019. Science audiences, misinformation, and fake news. *PNAS*, 116(16), pp. 7662-7669.
- Berezow, A., 2017. Infographic: The Best and Worst Science News Sites. [Online] Available at: <https://www.acsh.org/news/2017/03/05/infographic-best-and-worst-science-news-sites-10948> [Accessed 01 September 2019].
- P, J. J., 2018. Don't spread lies about Nipah. [Online] Available at: <https://www.thehindubusinessline.com/opinion/columns/from-the-viewsroom/dont-spread-lies-about-nipah/article23980467.ece> [Accessed 01 September 2019].

DIGITAL TOOLS - BREAKTHROUGH FOR FUTURE OF DEMOCRACY. UKRAINIAN SUCCESSFUL EXPERIENCE FROM PRESIDENCY ELECTION.

DARIA SIEDYKH

Head of candidate to Member of Ukrainian Parliament
Oleksiy Movchan office
Master of Public Administration, Ukrainian Catholic University
Sedykh.dasha@gmail.com
Ukraine



Role of Youth on government and society development is estimated highly priority level. Youth – is our future. From this definition starts one of policy papers about youth development in EU. Millennials - are generation of digital world. They are never ever understand the classical types of election promotion and paper based procedure. In the result there is low level of activity. The result huge amount of young people can't use their right of election. So society should adopt democracy for new rules and type of world. Surely, democracy system in EU should be adopting to youth mind-set to involved them into decision making.

1. Youth during EU elections

We could see the dynamics during EU elections and recognize how usage of digital tools could motivate people 16/18-24 years old voting in the European elections

Over the last decades, European elections' turnout moved from 61,99% in 1979 to 42.54% in 2014. A significant increase in young people with a pro-European mind-set cast a vote in the 2019 European elections, according to a European Parliament's in-depth Eurobarometer survey. Conducted in the weeks after the elections across all 28 Member States, nearly 28.000 citizens answered questions about their participation in the European elections and the issues that motivated them to vote.

Citizens' support for the European Union remains at its highest level since 1983, as 68% of respondents say that their country has benefited from being a member of the EU. The overall turnout in the European elections 2019 increased by 8 points to 50,6%, resulting in the highest participation since 1994 and for the first time a reversal of turnout since 1979. It was Europe's young and first time voters who drove turnout figures up: With 42% of the 16/18-24 year old citizens voting in the European elections, their participation rose by 50%, compared to the youth turnout of only 28% in 2014. Similarly strong was the 34% increase in the age group of 25-39 years, rising from 35% to 47%.

2. The case of Ukraine

In March of 2019, Volodymyr Zelensky did what many thought would be impossible. In the presidential election that month, it looked like Ukraine would see another shuffle of the names that had long dominated Ukrainian politics. However, Zelensky, whose only political experience was literally playing a president of Ukraine on

TV, became president of Ukraine. He built up such powerful political momentum in the months leading up to election that he managed to move from being a “joke” candidate to obliterating his opponent by nearly 50 percentage points in the second round of voting. Level of youth which have supported was incredible to regular political activism. During election campaign team used “instagramly” brand book and engaged youth exactly by instagram, telegram and facebook. They was involved youth not just to vote but to be a volunteer during the election day.

In the screenshots you can find the official web page, stickers set and instagram pages for President and team.



ZEteam used not just digital in the advertising however the have developed mobile application to communicate with the citizens. They have created user friendly interface for any ukrainian citizens and candidate and later member of parliament and his/her team could answered for application using this digital tool.

In the screenshots you can find the interface of application from my admin site.



However, this application is still a tool of communication not a full-stack instrument of e-democracy. Global practice has shown that ICT (information communication technologies) can positively catalyse democratic processes such as improving government's transparency, accountability, combating corruption as well as in better informing and engaging citizens in decision-making.

In order to better understand how the Ukrainian public and key stakeholders think about eGovernment and eDemocracy and how they envision it in the near future below a list of Top 5 barriers to advancing e-Democracy in Ukraine and perceived impact of ICT on e-Democracy in Ukraine.

Top 5 Barriers to Advancing e-Democracy in Ukraine:

- 64% Lack of relevant legislation, policies and strategies for implementing eDemocracy
- 61% Lack of citizens' understanding about the benefits of ICT for democracy
- 55% Low information and media coverage on the topic
- 55% Lack of promotion and interest from state and elected officials
- 46 % Lack of relevant state funding

Perceived impact of ICT on e-Democracy in Ukraine:

23% Making government more efficient, effective and accountable

17% Improve direct democracy

16% More informed and involved citizenry in political life

13% Increase trust between citizens and state authorities

11% Increase citizens' influence in politics

Youth position about e-Democracy

I've talked about e-democracy and create interview with activists from Ukraine about estimation of digital tools influences for democracy and with Estonian activist about e-democracy tools experience.

"Transparency is a cornerstone of democracy. Therefore, modern society should use all available digital mechanisms for the development of powerful transparency approaches in different public decision-making spheres. For example, one of the approaches to gain high level of transparency, as well as democracy, in the civil society may be set-up of on-line system for public office appointment. Respective system should provide public access to all procedural stages of civil servants' as well as senior governmental staff's appointments."

Alina Shmyr, tax consultant or lawyer, Ukraine

"The electronic voting option is good for the modern person: all that is needed is an identity document and a computer. As much as 6 days is allocated for electronic voting and the system works directly from the web page and around the clock!

This spring, elections to the European Parliament were held, and about a quarter of the population voted electronically.

If it was possible to vote on smartphones - it would be, I think, even more."

Emilia Pirita, Estinian

"E-democracy and open data in Ukraine is the basis for the development of modern civil society and the economy in Ukraine. Usage of e-democracy tools could bring society trusts to the state. And for entrepreneurs there are instruments of control for government and base for user-friendly private-public partnership"

Oleksiy Movchan, Ukrainian MP

Summary

The democracy have no chance to be in paper based bureaucracy interface. The system should adopt for millennials and use digital tools. Both EU parliament elections and Ukrainian President and Parliament shows the positive results regarding the youth involving by digital tools.

There is still a gap between digital tools in promotion compagne and real e-democracy.

Youth people adore e-voting and other public services via smartphones.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

EU Youth Report 2015 [Online] Available from: http://ec.europa.eu/assets/eac/youth/library/reports/youth-report-2015_en.pdf

EUROSTAT, "Euro area unemployment rate at 11.1%", 98/2015, 3 June 2015, p.2

Post-election survey 2019 – First results [Online] Available from: <http://www.europarl.europa.eu/at-your-service/en/be-heard/eurobarometer/post-election-survey-2019-first-results>

eDemocracy in Ukraine: Citizens' & Key Stakeholders' Perspectives Published in Kiev, Ukraine in 2016 by the eGovernance for Accountability and Participation (EGAP) Program (2015-2019) PDF Available from: <https://egap.in.ua/wp-content/uploads/2016/01/07.07.pdf>

MEDIA CULTURES AND THE DYSTOPIAN IMAGINATIONS IN *METROPOLIS* AND *LEILA*

SRUTHI V S

MA Arts and Aesthetics, Jawaharlal Nehru University

vs.sruthi21@gmail.com

India



Abstract

Fritz Lang's *Metropolis* (1927) and the Netflix series *Leila* (2019, Deepa Mehta) visualises dystopia from two different time periods, culture and landscape. The environment in dystopian imagination is represented through the architecture which corresponds to the effect it has on characters on screen. On one hand, *Metropolis* is read against the backdrop of the cinema of attractions, i.e. as a spectacle. On the other hand, *Leila* emerges and breaks away from the spectacularised version of visualisation. This paper analyses these two media texts in the context of the architectural, environmental, political and cultural projections on the screen through the navigation of female characters in the cinematic space. A phenomenological co-relation of human subjects and objective artifacts is also explored.

Introduction

Dystopia refers to a dark interpretation of the future. This interpretation arises out of the changes and transitions of the contemporary. Dystopia is categorized as an apocalyptic vision where technology, politics and the environment is conceptualized in literature and art. Dystopian imaginations responds in the worst possible future to the present. It is similarly represented in the dystopian imagination of media. This paper analyses how Fritz Lang's *Metropolis* (1927, Fritz Lang) and the Netflix series *Leila* (2019, Deepa Mehta) visualises the dystopian landscape and culture from two time periods. The German silent film credited being the first science fiction feature film, *Metropolis* (Fritz Lang, 1927) has dealt with the concept of dystopia. Set in the future, the city of *Metropolis* is inhabited by the rich and poor, where the rich stays reigns from the high-rise towers and the poor workers put up in the worker's city underground. The class distinction determines the landscape of the city. The plot follows the attempts of Freder, son of the city master Federson and

Maria, epitome of goodness from the worker's city to overcome the divide between the rich and the poor. *Leila* (2019, Deepa Mehta) on the other hand is a six episode long Netflix series. It is set in 2047 in the dystopian urban nation called the Aryavarta, an oppressive regime based on religious segregation. The plot follows the efforts of a mother, Shalini to find her daughter, Leila in this segregative oppressive regime. The story is based on the 2017 novel *Leila* by Indian journalist Prayaag Akbar.

The Site of Dystopia

In both films, the city is the site of dystopia. In *Metropolis*, the architecture and the environment is the locus of the screen ecology. The city of Metropolis represents the vision of a completely industrialised society where machines are the backbone to the working of this society. The film is influenced by the movement of German expressionism which portrays the dark and jagged side of humanity.



Figure 1 Movement of machines



Figure 2 Workers marching

The screen visuals in *Metropolis* are a prime example of high contrast aesthetics. The movie begins with a montage of high rise buildings, movement of machine parts, moving clock, steamers emitting smoke and leads to the scene of workers going back to their quarters, i.e, worker's city, which is below the surface of the earth. The filmmaker has populated the imagery of machines right in the beginning of the film. For the futurists, the art of spectacle emerged from the modern environment filled with new machines of rapid movements (Figure 1). The workers are all moving together in a symmetry with their heads bowed down and in front of them lies the towering buildings (Figure 2). Modernity's alienating experience has resulted in the lost battle between machines and human souls. In contrast to the swift powerful movements of the machines, the work of the shift workers , is not only shown as weak but dehumanised. Every aspect of living in this dystopian imagination is mechanised; the new spectacle is categorized by this mechanization. Lang's imagination of this world is in response to the heavy industrialisation, rise of capitalism, modernity and the first world war. The encounter of the urban world of the twentieth century has led to this conception of a dystopian city.

Leila (Deepa Mehta, 2019) is set in 2047 in a nation called Aryavarta. The leader of the community is Dr. Joshi who rules Aryavarta with the motto, 'peace by segregation'. In the nation of Aryavarta, the cities are divided into sectors with sky-high walls. No one is al-

lowed to enter the sections without permission. The concept of segregation is central to the imagination of the dystopian society. This segregation is articulated in the architectural structure of the landscape. Surveillance functions as the central concept in establishing the structure of the society. The urban surveillance in *Leila* is a shift from the Foucauldian conception of surveillance towards the new surveillance which utilises technology. The paradigms of control and discipline has been augmented on the body and the identity of characters.

The dystopian imagery is articulated by the images of technological rationalization of violence and the crisis of the soul as per the political environment in *Leila*. In the regime of totalitarianism, technology and surveillance are used as tools to control, oppress and segregate the masses. This concept of the city as a site of darkness can be seen in the expressionist Weimer films as well as the contemporary productions such as *Leila*.

Female Navigation and the Portrayal of Environment in *Metropolis* and *Leila*

Drawing parallels between both the films, a pattern of similarity can be found in them. In terms of visual aesthetics of the poster as well, a deep sense of similarity can be easily derived. The three elements found in their posters are the central female figure, the title and the symbol of the dystopian land in which the plot of the film is set.



Figure 3 Poster of Metropolis

The poster of the *Metropolis* represents a female robot against the backdrop of the city. The female robot is given the likeness of the protagonist, Maria. In the film, the couple, the original Maria and Freder, wanted to bridge the gap between the rich and the poor workers. However, under the orders of Federson, the father of Feder, the inventor Rotwang created the female robot in Maria's likeness. Unknown to Federson, Rotwang planned to kill Feder to take control over Metropolis. The false Maria and the original Maria, both navigate around the city, but for different purposes.



Fig. 4 False Maria instigating people



Fig. 5 Workers set out to destroy machine

The false Maria was instigating workers to rebel, cause violence and destruction without any thought. She made the workers to leave the worker's city and destroy the heart machine to break, causing flood in the worker's below the earth's surface. There is an atmosphere of frenzy in the air which breaks out under the influence of the false Maria. People are running over from all sides and without any thought causing rampant chaos and violence. Both the visuals (Figure 4 & 5) represents the charged frenzy atmosphere with a focus on the expression of the movie characters. The *mise-en-scene* presents the perceptive expressions of the characters on the screen along with the informative intertitles resulting the perception of cinematic image as not just a psychological one but also a phenomenological one. With this connection, the reality inside the film enters into the audience's reality through the experience of the film. The workers moving in a frenzy hence forms a mass. The Russian philosopher Valery Podoroga has argued that the mass can only the simulated and indefinite space of cinema. The city, street demonstrations and the frenzied movement are possible through simultaneous points of view of the crowd. (Podoroga, 1990) The flow of human bodies on the screen extends to being the flow of violence. Georg Simmel has written that the nature of the city affects the intensification of nervous stimulation resulting in the reorientation of the physiology and psychology of its inhabitants. The cinematic space in this situation is populated with humans claiming the modern city from the machines.



Figure 6 Worker's city being flooded



Figure 7 Maria saving the kids

Amidst the whole chaos, when they do break the Heart Machine causing flood in the worker's city, they forgot that they left their children down there. Technically a machine, the false Maria has managed to make all the workers consider rebellion and won the battle between humans and machines. All hell breaks loose when

the water start pouring inside the worker's city (Figure 6). Water pours out in such a brute force that it breaks through the buildings. The camera traces the city architecture. The water is coming from all sides, filling up the city. There is no place for the water to drain. The concrete buildings and roads can only collect the incoming water. The children are all coming out of their houses and running away from the catastrophic situation. It is then, we see the real Maria moving across the worker's city, gathering the running children and eventually saves from them from the flooded city (Figure 7).

The *Metropolis* was a film made in 1927 which projected an imagined dystopia. The situation of flood of the worker's city depicted is similar to the contemporary urban floods. Chennai is one of the major cities of India and is located in the southern part of the country. In 2015, the city faced one of the devastating floods due to heavy rainfall and the flaws in the urban planning of the city. Comparing the visuals from *Metropolis* and the actual aerial view of the 2015 Chennai floods, the similarity is uncanny. What has been imagined in the dystopian *Metropolis* got actualised in 2015. Placing both the visuals adjacent to each other, we see that the concrete buildings, flooded city and no space for the water to drain. Infact, the NDTV (2015) reported: "Urban planning experts lay the blame for the disaster squarely on human incompetence, with haphazard construction ... which would have normally allowed rain water to drain out...over 1.5 lakh illegal structures in the city which have been responsible for the disappearance of over 300 water bodies. These low lying lands were then turned into concrete jungles with the very concept of storm-water drains lying largely forgotten"



Figure 8 Flooded worker's city



Figure 9 Aerial Shot of Chennai in 2015

Leila's poster has the picture of the actress Huma Qureshi, who plays the role of Shalini with a blind fold. The cloth with which she has been blind folded has the emblematic symbol of the nation, Aryavarta, i.e. the pentagon shaped star and her hand making the gesture of a horizontal victory sign, which is the bodily act through which people of Aryavarta pledge their allegiance to the nation and its leader Dr. Joshi. The title of the series is superposed on the body of the actress. The central female character, the title and the symbol of the dystopian space is present on the poster.



Figure 9 Poster of *Leila*

In the Netflix series, Shalini is in search of her daughter Leila. In the times where strict segregation of communities is followed, Leila is the daughter of Shalini and Rizwan. While swimming in their private pool, Shalini's household was attacked by the extremists. They killed Rizwan and took away Shalini to a centre called 're-education centre' for women like Shalini to cleanse them from their association to men from different communities. The women are made to follow strict routines, drugged and put to work such as polishing shoes, count stones thrown at the ground, etc.

While Shalini has been complacent to all activities, when she learns of the new law which states that children from mixed parentage are taken away, she rebels and then follows her search for her daughter Leila.

Episode two follows the escape attempt of Shalini. She saves a little girl Roop from a caged room where children are made to work. Both of them enter into an agreement where Roop agrees to help Shalini to reach her in-laws residence and in return she will provide Roop money to buy her brother back. Roop reminds Shalini of her daughter Leila. The camera follows Shalini and Roop's escape from the police trailer. While the focus is on these two characters, we see them as small figures running around the burning garbage dump. The *mise-en-scene* follows them against the backdrop of the burning garbage dump which pollutes the air as well as land.



Figure 10 Shalini & Roop in landfill



Figure 11 Smoke rising from the Bhalswa landfill site, Source : AFP

There is a stark similarity to the dumping ground fires in New Delhi. The visual imaginations of the dystopia is not just mere imaginations, they take from the present situation and project its extreme result. The air of New Delhi is toxic is a blatant fact. In October 2018, the Bhalswa landfill caught fire affecting the air pollution of the state. The overflowing fumes and garbage is hazardous to health and the environment. The Air Quality Index according to the System of Air Quality and Weather Forecasting and Research or SAFAR was 410, which was categorised as "severe." (Scroll.in, 2018) The dystopian imaginations have broken away from the purview of imagination. It has become the living realities or is in the process. Soumya Rao writes in her review of *Leila* that: "The physical world of *Leila* is closer to the present than the future. Gated communities, staggering inequality, streets teeming with filth, water shortages, polluted air, and mountainous garbage dumps that routinely catch fire are already commonplace in India. The production design doesn't evoke a hypothetical and anarchic future as much as it reinforces present-day realities in Indian cities." (Scroll.in, 2019)

Conclusion

There are links between the urban and cinematic space across a range of thematic, historical, environmental and cultural concerns in dystopian imaginations. The imagined city of cinema is born at the intersection of mental, physical and social space.

As the female characters moves about the cinematic space with their own purpose, it unravels the environment of the dystopian city. Therefore, the environment is not an abstract entity in both *Metropolis* and *Leila*. Even though the environment is thought of being vast, it does not do things from a distance. Humanity is part of the environment. It forms an ecology consisting of humanity and the environment with a mutual relationship with each other. (Pink and Lewis, 2016) It changes as humans change and are both shape and are shaped by it. This kind of non representational understanding of environment is connected to a different understanding of human agency, resilience and relationality of things. This means that it is through the plot narrative and the female character's navigation whether it be Maria, the false Maria or Shalini, an understanding of their environment is made. Ingold (2013) further argues that these kind of relational representation of environment invites us to treat human agency and interventions in the world as emerging from a processual world that they are part of, rather than being planned out or preconceived to affect a world that is separate from them. Environment is not separate from the people and things that constitute it. Here we cannot act on the environment as if it was an entity that exists separately from us. Rather, we are continuously involved in its making through every day practical activity physically, culturally and politically.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ANONYMOUS. (2018) Photos: Burning mounds of garbage at Delhi's Bhalswa landfill exacerbate air pollution crisis in NCR. Scroll.in. [Online] 30th October. Available from <http://scroll.in>. [Accessed: 22nd August 2019].
- HOLLNSTEINER, MARY R. (1970) Utopia or dystopia: man and environment in metropolitan Manila. *Philippine Sociological Review*, 18 (3/4). p: 185-98.
- INGOLD, T. (2013). *Making*. Oxford : Routledge.
- MARAZZI, CHRISTIAN. (1982) *Metropolis*. *Bomb*, 1 (2). p: 21-23.
- MAZUMDAR, R. (2010). Friction, Collision and the Grotesque: The Dystopic Fragments of Bombay Cinema. In Prakash, Gyan (ed.). *Noir Urbanisms: Dystopic Images of the Modern City*. U.S.A: Princeton University Press.
- MUIR, L. (2012). Control Space? Cinematic Representations of

Surveillance Space between Discipline and Control. *Surveillance & Society*, 0(3). p. 263-279.

PINK, S, HJORTH, L (etal) (2016). *Screen Ecologies: Art, Media, and Environment in the Asia-Pacific Region*. U.S.A: Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

PODOROGA, V. (1990). *Sergei Eisenstein*. London: Duke University Press

RAO, S. (2019) ‘Leila’ review: In Netflix series, the future isn’t very different from the present. Scroll.in. [Online] 15th July. Available from <http://scroll.in>. [Accessed: 2nd August 2019].

SIMMEL, G. (1972). The Stranger. In Georg Simmel. *On Individuality and Social Forms: Selected Writings*. Chicago & London: University of Chicago Press.

SOBJACK, V. (2004). The Scene of the Screen: Envisioning Photographic, Cinematic and Electronic “Presence”. In Vivian Sobjack. *Carnal Thoughts: Embodiment and Moving Image Culture*. Berkeley, Los Angeles and London: University of California Press.

T K, S. (2015) Human Negligence Cause Chennai Flood Carnage, Say Urban Planning Experts. *NDTV*. [Online] 11th December. Available from <http://ndtv.com>. [Accessed: 14th August 2019].

WE CAN’T BREATHE BUT CAN WE VOTE SZYMON TURCZA-JURCZYSKI

Jagiellonian University Cracow
turcza.szymek@gmail.com
Poland



SUMMARY

1. Introduction
2. Cracow’s mayor
3. Cracow’s air-pollution
 - 3.1 What is causing it
4. How do we respond to the crisis
5. Summary of the article

1. Introduction

It is not rare in Europe to see city mayors re-elected and holding power for two terms in a row or longer. In Poland there is no limit when it comes to mayor terms and so in most of 107 cities that every 5 years organise mayor elections, the residing office is taken by someone, who is in fact re-elected. The record famously belongs to Zygmunt Frankiewicz⁵⁶, president of Gliwice (city of over 180 thousand people), who is currently in his 26th year in office, and has still 4 years to the next elections. There are multiple reasons for such a trend in local politics and all of them attract attention of scholars and academics, however, to pinpoint and evaluate them is not the purpose of this paper. Instead it will tell the story of the specific example of the city, in which the life conditions of the citizens are

constantly in danger due to the reckless and short-sighted policies of local authorities.

Since the current mayor took office the city of Cracow has been notoriously dubbed “the most polluted city in Europe” many times (most famously in 2013 and 2015⁵⁷). Residing mayor got re-elected in 2018 for his 5th term straight, currently remaining in office for 18 years. How do citizens react, when faced with pollution crisis on an unprecedented scale for which both the academics, environmental NGOs and the general public agrees, city mayor is to blame? Is society able to shift its focus to the new arising issues, and who can attract voters wanting the crisis to stop? The story of Cracow’s fight for clean air provides answers and shows the complexity of our situation.

2. Cracow’s mayor

The last time the change in the Cracow city mayor office has occurred was in 2002, when Jacek Majchrowski beat his second term opponent by 0.47%⁵⁸. He won as a cross-party candidate, supported by both leftists and centrists. His first campaign, just like the ones that followed portrayed him as a well-educated statesman with support of the academic bodies of most important universities (in the past he was in fact the dean of the faculty of law in the most prestigious of Cracow’s universities). He was also arguably an important author, writing about history, law and social changes occurring in Poland during the transition period⁵⁹. From the very beginning he projected an image of a trust-worthy, wise, organised and experienced politician.

During his 18 years in office Majchrowski always had one priority, that arguably got him elected in the first place – he fought for big infrastructure projects in the city and he had the gift to attract investors. His vision of Cracow’s development was always understood via expanding infrastructure and growing the city. This meant both expanding its territory, by absorbing areas surrounding the city (usually followed by a huge housing construction projects) and increasing density of buildings by granting developers attractive contracts and transforming state-owned grounds in the central part of Cracow into yet another blocks of flats. Both of those strategies soon became detrimental for city’s pollution and are now at the heart of its most urgent problems, but when he ran for the office for the first time it was an impressive promise that lured voters attention to the candidate.

3. Cracow’s air-pollution

As already mentioned above, Cracow was many times named as one of the most polluted cities in Europe. Sometimes in the winter the measurements of PM10, PM2 and other pollution indicators are similar to those of the most polluted cities in India or China. After the WHO report’s establishing Poland was notoriously home to 33 out of 50 most air-polluted urban areas of Europe⁶⁰, the national government pared with EU institutions and supported the foundation of numerous pollution monitoring agencies, collecting the data in order to help understand the crisis, but also as a means of protection. It was crucial for the public to understand how serious the issue of pollution was. The WHO report mentioned above named Cracow 18th most pollu-

⁵⁷ Stokes, J. (2015), Krakow’s Air Quality Among the Worst in the World. *The Cracow Post*, [Online] 6th November. Available from: <http://www.krakowpost.com/6285/2015/11/krakows-air-quality-among-the-worst-in-the-world> [Accessed: 26 August 2019]

⁵⁸ Panstwowa Komisja Wyborcza (2002) *Wybory 2002* [Online] Available from: <https://wybory2002.pkw.gov.pl/wojt/t2/gw1/w12/m1261.html>. [Accessed August 26 2019]

⁵⁹ Biuletyn Informacji Publicznej (2019) *Prezydent Miasta Krakowa Jacek Majchrowski* [Online] Available from: <https://www.bip.krakow.pl/?id=96> [Accessed August 26 2019]

⁶⁰ Migiro, G. (2018) *Cities With The Worst Air Quality In Europe* [Online] Available from: <https://www.worldatlas.com/articles/cities-with-the-worst-air-quality-in-europe.html> [Accessed August 26 2019]

⁵⁶ Gliwice (2019) *Prezydent Miasta* [Online] Available from: <https://gliwice.eu/samorzad/prezydent-miasta> [Accessed August 26 2019]

ted city, also more than 5 other cities that made it in the list were no further than 30 km distance from the city (Niepołomice -14th and Skawina 22th are in fact in the Cracows public transport reach). But more important, than finding out how bad the situation is, was to find out what is causing Cracow's pollution.

3.1 What is causing it?

The answer to this question first requires establishing what does it mean "to cause". When looking at any problem as complex as air-pollution there are many factors and aspects to be taken into account. To say that something causes the pollution crisis, its impact must be significant. Moreover, when combined with all of the other factors that also contribute to the problem, the "cause" increases the total damage done by the separate elements.

Why isn't Cracow just another polluted city?

This home of almost 1 milion people is an important point on Eastern Europe's map, but is not however the centre of high air-polluting industries like manufacturing or materials extraction, as it is often the case with polluted areas. Aluminium production facilities were famously closed in 1981⁶¹, and the remaining steel production facilities in Cracow are very limited and meet EU standards. Car pollution could be part of the answer of the pollution origins, and it sure is. However, the extend to which the city is plagued with cars – despite suffering high-traffic during the rush hours, does not match with the scale of pollution, when compared to municipalities with similar traffic. On top of that Cracows public transport system is one of the best and most sustainable in the country and is the second best founded⁶².

When it comes to individuals polluting the air, much more serious problem appears to be burning the domestic waste, which by many citizens was practised in order to cut costs on both heating during the winter and trash collection. This resulted in many programmes (some supported directly by the city mayor) of financial supports for people willing to change their heating from traditional furnaces into electricity or gas-run heating systems. As the problem persisted and the pressure araised Cracow ended up banning furnaces and fireplaces altogether⁶³. "The anti-smog regulation" came into effect on the 1st of September 2019, however its effect on solving the problem people of Cracow are facing is often debated. It is still too early to measure to what extent will those actions help in the fight for clean air, but taking into account the unique reasons and problems Cracow is facing – they are not enough.

As of right now there are two main reasons for Cracow's pollution, that are confirmed by both scientific community and the NGOs working on the ground in order to help solving it. Those are:

A) Geography

Poland's second biggest metropolis is located between the highest Polish mountains from the south and at the beginning of the uplands from the north, east and west alike. This makes it hard for the air above and in the city to exchange and move naturally. The air-pollution produced in the area will stay above the exact same place it came from for substantially longer, thus causing more harm than it would in other parts of the country. It takes strong winds and very intense weather to move the air and allow for the exchange with the "new" air.

⁶¹ Ciry, B. (2018), Skawina. O tym jak zamykali produkcję aluminium. Mieszkańcy i pracownicy mieli tu ciężko, oddychanie było niebezpieczne. **Dziennik Polski** [Online] 1st January. Available from: <https://dziennikpolski24.pl/skawina-o-tym-jak-zamykali-produkcje-aluminium-mieszkan-cy-i-pracownicy-mieli-tu-ciezko-oddychanie-bylo-niebezpieczne/ar/12844377> [Accessed: 26 August 2019]

⁶² Dybalski, J. (2018). **Transport Publiczny Ranking Miast** [Online] Available from: <https://www.transport-publiczny.pl/mobile/ranking-miast-warszawa-liderem-finansowania-transportu-poznan-goni-58326.html> [Accessed August 26 2019]

⁶³ MAŁOPOLSKA (2019). **Uchwała antysmogowa** [Online] Available from: <https://powietrze.malopolska.pl/antysmogowa/> [Accessed August 26 2019]

What is even worse, the distance from the most industrialised region of the country – Silesia to Cracow is around 100 kilometers. The most common route for air containing all of the pollution produced there is to go down from Silesian Upland, right near the city of Cracow, where it sits as the terrain prevents it go any further. Additionally, all of the fumes and congestion produced in the production, house furnaces and cars in the about 30 km radius also stays and floats above the city, waiting only for the intense winds to move them. Those areas are not subjected to the programmes of emission cuts and furnace to gas exchange financial supports mentioned above.

B) Short-sighted policies regarding urban development

The location of the city is unfortunate, but this alone is not what distinguished it on the map of Europe's pollution. The notorious scale of this problem grew very fast over the last 20 years, and neither the location of the city nor any other factor mentioned above did not change dramatically during this time. For a long time there was a natural defence mechanism, defined by urbanists as air corridors⁶⁴ – the routes of empty space inside the city that allow for the exchange of air. They were implemented in the very beginning of city planning and included into the general strategy of its development in order to ensure they survive in the same form and not disturb the expansion plans of any single government.

This method of prevention is so successful that many cities built in a way that did not enhance such solution, is now changing its urban planning strategies and creating the corridors⁶⁵. Over the last 20 years in Cracow we see just the reverse. Since Jacek Majchrowski took office, the areas called by many "the city lungs"⁶⁶ have been a vital element of local government actions, but instead of being granted special status like it is often the case in pollution-endangered cities or expanding them, they were sold out to the investors for construction purposes. The mayor even went that far in disregarding once protected land, that in many cases he bought out private-owned property in these areas and then sold it further for the investments he campaigned for. Just like the mayor promised, soon after he took office, where there once were fields and single-family houses, quickly appeared high and dense buildings with offices to let and new flats. As of 2019 all but one most crucial air route have been transformed in a way that the air is not able to exchange and move any more.

4. How do we respond to the crisis

Smog, air-pollution and government strategies to fight with the problem have been in the local public eye for at least a decade. Multiple studies showing the effects and causes of cities pollution, intense debates around possible solutions in the media and wide-open critique of mayors actions on numerous occasions are a part of the discourse that comes up before every local elections.

All of this combined with activists and NGO's like Cracow's Smog Alarm⁶⁷ actions for raising awareness among the citizens cause the general public to have relatively clear understanding of the crisis

⁶⁴ Toborek, P. (2015). **Walka ze smogiem: Co to są korytarze powietrzne?** [Online] Available from: <https://www.portalsamorzadowy.pl/ochrona-srodowiska/walka-ze-smogiem-co-to-sa-korytarze-powietrzne,71397.html> [Accessed August 27 2019]

⁶⁵ Zweynert, A. (2017), Sponges, urban forests and air corridors: how nature can cool cities. **Reuters** [Online] 26th September. Available from: <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-heatwave-cities-nature/sponges-urban-forests-and-air-corridors-how-nature-can-cool-cities-idUSKCN1C100Q> [Accessed: 26 August 2019]

⁶⁶ Serafin, D. (2015), Kraków. Radni zdecydowali. Można zabudować zielone płuca miasta. **Gazeta Krakowska** [Online]. 7th April. Available from: <https://gazetakrakowska.pl/krakow-radni-zdecydowali-mozna-zabudowac-zielone-pluca-miasta/ar/3813027> [Accessed: 20 August 2019]

⁶⁷ Krakowski Alarm Smogowy (2019). **Krakowski Alarm Smogowy** [Online] Available from: <https://www.krakowskialarmsmogowy.pl/> [Accessed August 26 2019]

scale and its origins. In 2017 study by one of the leading city paper shown that over a half of Cracow's citizens declared that air-pollution is at "very bad condition" and that they base their political decisions based on that issue⁶⁸. When one of the candidates for local mayor election during his campaign in 2017 famously run polls and organised multiple meetings with worried citizens, there was a full agreement that Majchrowski was the face of the crisis. One year later, city mayor got his 5h re-election with over 60% of the popular vote. A few weeks later, his party won the majority (23 out of 43 seats) in the local government for another term⁶⁹. It seems like nothing we do or think is being reflected later in the ballot box during the elections. Taking into account the reasons for the disaster mentioned above, changing the mayor policies regarding urban development, or if that's impossible changing the mayor altogether seems almost like an obvious solution. Can people do that and if so, why won't they do it? It is important to point out, that the voters turnout in the elections was at 55%, which means that in the city of almost 800 thousand potential voters he was elected by the "majority" of little over 197 thousand. Local elections tend to be ignored nation-wide, where the average turnout tends to be below 50% and it seems that a crisis of this scale is not enough to enforce the change in attitude towards election.

When people come to the ballot there is also always the question of political alignment. Despite being for most of the time supported by the leftists, Majchrowski projects an image of a non-partisan centrist, with no regard for political alliances and bipartisan actions. Short after his first victory as a mayor he found himself in this perfect position where he gained silent support and acceptance of the leftist party that is dominant in Cracow's national politics, but still was able to combine it with a sympathy of the voters from the other parts of the political spectrum. In other words he earned trust of the people with certain political views, while at the same time not losing his credibility as a non-partisan mayor.

Over the years in every election he run against the representative from one of the main parties and in his victories he always managed to win by accumulating the votes of his most loyal electorate, the centrists but most importantly the people that saw in him the only hope for not letting "the other party" win, as their own candidate's chance seemed too weak. This mechanism after 5 elections from 2002 forms into a clear pattern and is true for candidates from both sides of the political spectrum, that have tried to take the office from Majchrowski. Every time during the election year the question of solving Cracow's most urgent problem changes into who should be given the right to solve it and all of the declarations previously held fade out. People prefer the status quo in which they allow for the crisis to proceed, because when nothing gets changed, at least it is not a change in the direction that could imply danger in other areas of the local life.

5. Summary

For the majority of the citizens Majchrowski is the face of the crisis, that they declare to care about most. He is at the heart of the process, which has its direct effect on the public health and future of Cracow's children. But as long as the local political culture does not change and political dilemmas make way to the will to solve the problem, little will change in the city situation. It will not matter that other candidates exploit Majchrowski's connection with the pollution, show examples, studies and proofs like they all have done in the past. We can't vote, for how long will we be able to breathe?

⁶⁸ Waluś, M. (2017), Kraków. Radni zdecydowali. Można zbudować zielone płuca miasta. **Gazeta Wyborcza** [Online]. 47th April. Available from: <http://krakow.wyborcza.pl/krakow/7,44425,21679471,co-malopolanie-sadza-o-smogu-wyniki-badan.html> [Accessed: 20 August 2019]

⁶⁹ TVP Info (2018). **Oficjalne wyniki wyborów w Krakowie. Majchrowski prezydentem na kolejną kadencję** [Online] Available from: <https://www.tvp.info/39795881/oficjalne-wyniki-wyborow-w-krakowie-majchrowski-prezydentem-na-kolejna-kadencja> [Accessed August 26 2019]

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Gliwice (2019) **Prezydent Miasta** [Online] Available from: <https://gliwice.eu/samorzad/prezydent-miasta> [Accessed August 26 2019]

Stokes, J. (2015), Krakow's Air Quality Among the Worst in the World. **The Cracow Post**, [Online] 6th November. Available from: <http://www.krakowpost.com/6285/2015/11/krakows-air-quality-among-the-worst-in-the-world> [Accessed: 26 August 2019]

Panstwowa Komisja Wyborcza (2002) **Wybory 2002** [Online] Available from: <https://wybory2002.pkw.gov.pl/wojt/t2/gw1/w12/m1261.html> [Accessed August 26 2019]

Builetyń Informacji Publicznej (2019) **Prezydent Miasta Krakowa Jacek Majchrowski** [Online] Available from: <https://www.bip.krakow.pl/?id=96> [Accessed August 26 2019]

Migiro, G. (2018) **Cities With The Worst Air Quality In Europe** [Online] Available from: <https://www.worldatlas.com/articles/cities-with-the-worst-air-quality-in-europe.html> [Accessed August 26 2019]

Cirył, B. (2018), Skawina. O tym jak zamykali produkcję aluminium. Mieszkańcy i pracownicy mieli tu ciężko, oddychanie było niebezpieczne. **Dziennik Polski** [Online] 1st January. Available from: <https://dziennikpolski24.pl/skawina-o-tym-jak-zamykali-produkcje-aluminium-mieszkancy-i-pracownicy-mieli-tu-ciezko-oddychanie-bylo-niebezpieczne/ar/12844377> [Accessed: 26 August 2019]

Dybalski, J. (2018). **Transport Publiczny Ranking Miast** [Online] Available from: <https://www.transport-publiczny.pl/mobile/ranking-miast-warszawa-liderem-finansowania-transportu-poznan-goni-58326.html> [Accessed August 26 2019]

MAŁOPOLSKA (2019). **Uchwała antysmogowa** [Online] Available from: <https://powietrze.malopolska.pl/antysmogowa/> [Accessed August 26 2019]

Toborek, P. (2015). **Walka ze smogiem: Co to są korytarze powietrzne?** [Online] Available from: <https://www.portalsamorzadowy.pl/ochrona-srodowiska/walka-ze-smogiem-co-to-sa-korytarze-powietrzne,71397.html> [Accessed August 27 2019]

Zweynert, A. (2017), Sponges, urban forests and air corridors: how nature can cool cities. **Reuters** [Online] 26th September. Available from: <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-heatwave-cities-nature/sponges-urban-forests-and-air-corridors-how-nature-can-cool-cities-idUSKCN1C100Q>

Serafin, D. (2015), Kraków. Radni zdecydowali. Można zbudować zielone płuca miasta. **Gazeta Krakowska** [Online]. 7th April. Available from: <https://gazetakrakowska.pl/krakow-radni-zdecydowali-mozna-zabudowac-zielone-pluca-miasta/ar/3813027> [Accessed: 20 August 2019]

Krakowski Alarm Smogowy (2019). **Krakowski Alarm Smogowy** [Online] Available from: <https://www.krakowskialarmsmogowy.pl/> [Accessed August 26 2019]

Waluś, M. (2017), Kraków. Radni zdecydowali. Można zbudować zielone płuca miasta. **Gazeta Wyborcza** [Online]. 47th April. Available from: <http://krakow.wyborcza.pl/krakow/7,44425,21679471,co-malopolanie-sadza-o-smogu-wyniki-badan.html> [Accessed: 20 August 2019]

TVP Info (2018). **Oficjalne wyniki wyborów w Krakowie. Majchrowski prezydentem na kolejną kadencję** [Online] Available from: <https://www.tvp.info/39795881/oficjalne-wyniki-wyborow-w-krakowie-majchrowski-prezydentem-na-kolejna-kadencja> [Accessed August 26 2019]

THE WORLD AS WE KNOW IT

JUANA THIMNU

Office and Budget Assistant, FAO
juana.aril@yahoo.com
Nigeria/Italy



Abstract

This paper traces the evolution of culture and respect for the earth through human history from the hunter and gatherer era to the industrial revolution down into modern times. It looks at the degrading value placed on caring for the earth and the consequences of this action, especially on the most vulnerable groups in society. It also forecasts social issues such as migration, quality of life and climate apartheid. It goes ahead to propose possible solutions that have to be put in place to mitigate further degradation.

Keywords: *climate change, climate apartheid, migration*

Summary

1. Introduction
2. Effects of our choices
3. The outcomes
4. A Way Out
5. Conclusion

1. Introduction

Despite the earth being home to millions of species only one dominates. This species has become more deadly than volcano eruptions, shifting tectonic plates, wildfires or floods and is the greatest menace threatening to wipe out life in its few centuries of modernization. Humans have evolved over the millennia to showcase their ingenuity, resourcefulness, adaptability and innovation but their way of life is killing the only place they call home.

Man's relationship with the planet is still evolving. Prehistoric records show man's disposition was one of awe at the creative and destructive power of nature. He showcased these sentimental feelings through religion and art where the planet was portrayed as an alcove of creation. These initial feelings led many cultures across the world to refer to the planet as a loving mother, that is "Mother Earth", who caters to the needs of all creation. This fostered respect, a need to protect her and the resources she provides in order to maintain the delicate balance of nature. Over the centuries, there was a gradual shift from a hunter and gatherer society to agrarian settlements that exploded into cities as the human population grew. Man became dependent on the comforts of urban living while gradually severing the direct link with nature as he developed commerce and economy that fueled the drive for profit and meeting the ever-growing consumer demand.

The rise of the middle class and social trends catalysed innovations in production processes and ushered in the industrial revolution that began in the late 18th century in textile mills in the United Kingdom. This milestone in human history did help nations develop their technologies faster to meet the needs of their expanding population but it also brought along its own set of problems. The huge energy needs led industries to burn up coal, natural gas and petroleum at increasing rates to satisfy a growing global consumerism culture. These have added to the release of significant amounts of CO₂ and

other greenhouse gases into the atmosphere that have contributed to increased global temperatures till this day and have effectively ushered us into the Anthropocene epoch⁷⁰.

Fast forward a few generations later to the 21st century and not much has changed as we have become a race totally dependent on fossil fuels. In our rather brief history of modernization, we seem bent on exhausting all available resources within our reach including energy sources that have taken millions of years to form.

2. Effects of our choices

The earth is in constant flux; its climate is changing, the continents are moving, species gradually die out and others dominate. The climate change cycle is a natural phenomenon the earth undergoes every couple thousands of years. There are significant archeological evidence pointing to several ice ages over the last 650,000 years that have contributed to migrations and changes in the biosphere⁷¹. So why the worry? The exponential rate of change is not giving lifeforms, including humans, enough time to adapt as the ecosystem is thrown into upheaval initiating a rapid species extinction. Some great empires like the Maya, Khmer and Akkadian have had the reigns of their empires cut short by overpopulation, mass migration and overexploitation. Their activities magnified the stress on the environment which contributed to strains on their resources leading to adverse changes in their microclimate which helped initiate the decline of their civilisations⁷².

Similar changes to the biosphere are negatively affecting the earth's carrying capacity. Extreme weather patterns are affecting ocean and land temperatures which are consequently affecting fish, flora and wildlife thereby increasing the risk of uncertainty in communities that live off the land. Besides the physical discomfort one experiences from the heatwaves, studies have linked climate change to the spread of disease. Warmer temperatures make the environment more habitable for microbes, parasites and disease vectors. It allows them spread to regions where they were previously non-natives⁷³. With the right conditions in place, a breakdown in infrastructure caused by a single catastrophic regional event can send shockwaves of infections around the globe creating a pandemic that could wipe of millions of lives.

Mining and clearing the Amazon forest for farming is rapidly depleting one of the largest carbon storages on the planet and releasing tonnes of CO₂ into the atmosphere daily. At the current rate of deforestation we will likely see the ecosystem destroyed and become a savannah within a few decades. Additionally, booming birth rates means an increase in travel, energy needs and consumerism all of which are heavily dependent on petroleum or its by product. So far, we have turned to technology to help us manage but not solve these problems. It is still unclear how well our current technology will be able to withstand these global erratic changes or if they will be nearly as effective in the future.

3. The outcomes

The slow encroaching nature of climate change makes it very deadly. Unfortunately, humans have a track record of not dealing with issues until it is too late as governments politely ignore warnings from scientists and consumers enjoy pushing blames unto corporations. Our way of life is completely unsustainable and poses an existential threat. With the world population boldly marching towards the 8 bil-

⁷⁰ STROMBERG, J. (2013) What Is the Anthropocene and Are We in It? Smithsonian Magazine. [Online] January 2013. Available from: <https://www.smithsonianmag.com/science-nature/what-is-the-anthropocene-and-are-we-in-it-164801414/>. [Accessed 20th July 2019].

⁷¹ IPCC (2014) Climate Change 2014 Synthesis Report Summary for Policy-makers. IPCC Report. [Online] October 2014. Available from: https://www.ipcc.ch/site/assets/uploads/2018/02/AR5_SYR_FINAL_SPM.pdf. [Accessed 9th August 2019].

⁷² LOVGREN, S. (2017) Angkor Wat's Collapse From Climate Change Has Lessons for Today. National Geography. [Online] 5th April 2017. Available from: <https://news.nationalgeographic.com/2017/04/angkor-wat-civilization-collapsed-floods-drought-climate-change/>. [Accessed: 20th July 2019].

⁷³ SHUMAN, E. (2010) Global Climate change and Infectious Disease. The New England Journal of Medicine. [Online] 25th March 2010. Available from: <https://www.nejm.org/doi/full/10.1056/NEJMp0912931>. [9 August 2019].

lion mark the pressure placed on planet's carrying capacity continues to increase. The demand for food, water, land and energy will continue to increase as a consequence of the current rate of leisurely interest in the innovation of clean energy. We going to see an explosion in CO₂ accumulation that will worsen an already terrible situation⁷⁴.

Within our lifetime we will witness changes to the world as we know it. A study by Sukhdev (2011) put the cost of damages and losses to the ecosystem by the top 3,000 companies in the world at \$2.2tn per annum⁷⁵. These losses affect biodiversity, ecosystems and lifestyle around the world, especially among poor and indigenous people groups who contribute least to this phenomenon⁷⁶. It is expected to bring exacerbate economic, climatic and social changes to every facet of life. Societies directly dependent on the existing conditions of their microcosm for survival will have their source of livelihood stripped bare and left unable to cater for themselves. This debt of destruction has been accumulating for decades and eventually someone is going to have to pay for it, that someone is going to be us.

A United Nation (UN) report by Alston (2019) estimates that about 120 million people will be pushed into poverty by 2030 as a result of climate related issues⁷⁷. Drought, flooding and food shortages are already creating millions of climate migrants at the hardest hit regions in the horn of Africa and island nations who are adding to the already frightening number of displaced persons. Islands inhabitants Isle de Jean Charles, Nararo and Nuatambu have been forced to make a choice between moving or dying as their homes are gradually swallowed up by rising sea levels⁷⁸. Losing access to ancestral sites and forced migration disrupts the way of life they have known for centuries and creates a sense of lost identity. Poorer nations devastated by erratic weather conditions are finding it increasingly difficult to cater to their populace and the result is droves of people moving to other regions in order to survive. The growing number of displaced persons is mounting pressure on resources available to organisations like the UN who are already stretched thin as it is.

In the near future we will see “haven regions” least affected by these changes become more militarized to protect their borders, stretch out resources and check climate migrants. In due course, it will become increasingly difficult to uphold moral ideals that have built up human societies with the most vulnerable group, i.e. women and children, bearing the brunt of this fallout. These conditions encourage like climate apartheid. Expect to see governments suspend human rights as they occasionally resort to extreme and sometimes unethical control measures to cull population influx. It will widen the inequality gap because the rich will pay to avoid hunger, conflicts, disease and overheated regions while the rest of the world is left to fend for itself. We got a preview during the 2012 Hurricane Sandy flooding where the Goldman Sachs building in New York was protected by sandbags and had electricity from its generator while most New Yorkers, even hospitals were left in the dark. Likewise, there has been a rise in private firefighter being dispatched to the mansions of clients with high premiums to protect their houses from wildfires while the poor

watch their houses being gulped up by flames⁷⁹. Rapidly deteriorating environmental conditions will leave poor affected communities with very little options: migration or death. Unfortunately, the uncertainty and fear that results from such displacements lead to an explosion of racist and xenophobic attacks. Human rights and democracy will not survive the coming disruption instead it will unravel the progress the UN and other international agencies have made over the last 70 years.

4. A Way Out

Increased protests demanding action on climate change is helping to draw attention to the issue. However, the unfortunate truth is that, even if all emissions were stopped today it will not drive down global temperatures overnight as we as we have already set into motion conditions to ensure increased global temperatures for at least the next 10 years. Consumers and corporations have roles to play in this fight. The pressure of posting quarterly gains makes most companies intentionally oblivious to the disastrous effects of their production processes as they chase profits to satisfy investors. Society has to modify its definition of success and place a demand on firms to compete on innovation and sustainable production rather than extreme profit margins. Companies have to be incentivised to pursue sustainable innovation in ways that preserve the environment and satisfy consumers demand. It is time we start scrutinizing our choices. Consumers must take personal responsibility to educate themselves on B corporate brands that uphold sustainable production so they can support them. This will encourage more research in sustainability. Increased sale will drive up the profits of such firms and push more funds into research for better sustainable innovations. We must change our lifestyle and choose more sustainable options that help the environment. For example, buying only items we need or buying only food we will eat to cut down on waste. Aerosol injections, carbon capture and carbon storage are a temporary relief and not solutions to the problem. Cutting down the Amazon and other forests around the world to increase arable land is not a smart move as almost 50% of all food produced on the planet is wasted⁸⁰. Investing in better food processing technology that covers all production stages from farm to table to cut down on these losses is a viable alternative because it reduces the need for more land. Population control is a rather sensitive but important issue. The planet can only support so many people before its limit is breached. There are just not enough resources to satisfy the needs of the growing population. Governments all over the world must intensify education on birth control, resources utilisation, population and its effects on the planet. Governments and think tanks need to come up with working models of solutions to climate change challenges and not merely having yearly symposiums to discuss ideas or propose solutions that are never implemented. The drive to combat climate change is a hidden opportunity for governments and international agencies to invest in the lives of the poor, especially those of the most vulnerable groups and protect their rights. It should be seen as an opportunity for governments to work on poverty eradication and security as they design and implement policies to tackle these concerns. This challenge should be seen as the catalyst that could ignite the 5th industrial revolution and better the world we live in.

5. Conclusion

Unlike the Mayans and Khmers, we have a foreknowledge on the causes and consequences of our actions. We have the capacity to do something and must take steps to do so now. It is time we hold ourselves and our governments responsible for elusive climate change policies. Advocating an immediate global law to ban all carbon-based energy is unrealistic because our world will almost come to a standstill. However, incentivising sustainable energy research and education on the facts associated with climate change will produce a better outcome.

⁷⁹ CICCIA, C. (2019) UN Expert Warns of ‘Climate Apartheid’ which will Divide Rich and Poor. New York Post. [Online] 27th June 2019 Available from: <https://nypost.com/2019/06/27/un-expert-warns-of-climate-apartheid-which-will-divide-rich-and-poor/> [Accessed 19th August 2019].

⁸⁰ FAO. (2019) SAVE FOOD: Global Initiative on Food Loss and Waste Reduction. 2019 [Online] Available from: <http://www.fao.org/save-food/resources/keyfindings/en/>. [Accessed 19th August 2019].

⁷⁴ IPCC (2014) Climate Change 2014 Synthesis Report Summary for Policy-makers. IPCC Report. [Online] October 2014. Available from: https://www.ipcc.ch/site/assets/uploads/2018/02/AR5_SYR_FINAL_SPM.pdf. [Accessed 9th August 2019].

⁷⁵ SUKHDEV, P. (2011) Putting a price on Nature: The Economics of Ecosystems and Biodiversity. The Solution Journal. 1 (6). p. 34-43.

⁷⁶ COLAROSSO, J. (2015) The World's Richest People Emit the Most Carbon. [Online] 5th December 2015 Available from: <https://ourworld.unu.edu/en/the-worlds-richest-people-also-emit-the-most-carbon>. [Accessed 16th August 2019].

⁷⁷ ALSTON, P. (2019) World faces Climate Apartheid' Risk, 120 more Million in Poverty: UN Expert. [Online] 25th June 2019. Available from: <https://news.un.org/en/story/2019/06/1041261>. [Accessed 8th August 2019].

⁷⁸ MALO, S. (2016) Five Pacific Islands lost to Rising Seas as Climate Change Hits. Reuters. [Online] 10th May 2016. Available from: <https://uk.reuters.com/article/climatechange-islands-submerged/rising-seas-submerge-five-pacific-islands-researchers-find-idINKCNOY107G>. [Accessed 10th August 2019].

SPECIAL THANKS TO

CONFERENCE ORGANIZER

Prof. Gabriella Valera

CONFERENCE SCIENTIFIC COMMITTEE

Dr. Dario Castellaneta, Dr. Fabio Corigliano, Prof. Ana Cecilia Prenz,
Prof. Lorenza Rega, Prof. Gabriella Valera

STAFF ORGANIZATION

Piervittorio Vitori, Valentina Cralli,
Elena Giacomini, Rosanna Turcinovich Giuricin

GRAPHICS AND LAYOUT

Happy Digital snc

HOSTESS

Anna Rosa Dusconi, Elena Giacomini

PHOTO

Piero Guglielmino

STREAMING

Hari Bertoja

PRESS OFFICE

Giulia Basso

www.poesiasolidarieta.org

www.centroculturagiovanile.eu

www.castellodiduinopoesia.org/forum

